In the Matter of the)
Independent Investigation)
under New York Executive)
Law Section 63(8))
)

HIGHLY CONFIDENTIAL

VIDEO RECORDED TESTIMONY OF CHRISTOPHER CUOMO

New York, New York

Thursday, July 15, 2021

Reported Stenographically By:
PATRICIA A. BIDONDE
Registered Professional Reporter
Realtime Certified Reporter
JOB #: 366554

1	
2	
3	July 15, 2021
4	9:03 a.m.
5	
6	HIGHLY CONFIDENTIAL Video
7	Recorded Testimony of Christopher Cuomo,
8	held at the offices of Cleary, Gottlieb,
9	Steen & Hamilton LLP, One Liberty Plaza,
10	New York, New York, before Patricia A.
11	Bidonde, Stenographer, Registered
12	Professional Reporter, Realtime
13	Certified Reporter, Certified eDepoze
14	Court Reporter, Notary Public of the
15	State of New York, and Notary Public of
16	the State of Connecticut.
17	
18	
19	
20	
21	
22	
23	
24	
25	
	1

1		APPEARANCES
2		
3	CLEARY	, GOTTLIEB, STEEN & HAMILTON LLP
4	Specia	l Deputy to the First Deputy Attorney
5	Genera	l to the State of New York
6		One Liberty Plaza
7		New York, New York 10006
8	BY:	JENNIFER KENNEDY PARK, ESQ.
9		212-225-2357
10		jkpark@cgsh.com
11	BY:	JOON H. KIM, ESQ.
12		212-225-2950
13		jkim@cgsh.com
14	BY:	ANDREW WEAVER, ESQ.
15		212-225-2354
16		aweaver@cgsh.com
17	BY:	HYATT MUSTEFA, ESQ.
18		212-225-2628
19		hmustefa@cgsh.com
20		
21		
22		
23		
24		
25		

1	APPEARANCES (CONTINUED)
2	VLADECK, RASKIN & CLARK, P.C.
3	Special Deputy to the First Deputy Attorney
4	General to the State of New York
5	565 Fifth Avenue
6	New York, New York 10017
7	BY: ANNE L. CLARK, ESQ.
8	212-403-7300
9	aclark@vladeck.com
10	
11	CLAYMAN & ROSENBERG LLP
12	Attorneys for Christopher Cuomo
13	305 Madison Avenue
14	Suite 650
15	New York, New York 10165
16	BY: CHARLES E. CLAYMAN, ESQ.
17	212-922-1080
18	clayman@clayro.com
19	BY: ISABELLE A. KIRSHNER, ESQ.
20	212-922-1080
21	kirshner@clayro.com
22	
23	ALSO PRESENT:
24	CHRISTIAN BIDONDE, Videographer
25	HENESSY PINEDA, paralegal Clayman & Rosenberg

1 2 PROCEEDINGS 3 THE VIDEOGRAPHER: We are on the 4 record. This Begins Media 1. It's July 15, 2021. Audio and video recording will continue to take place until all parties agree to go off the 8 record. 9 Please note that microphones are 10 sensitive and may pick up whispering and 11 private conversations. 12 This is the video testimony of 13 Christopher Cuomo in the matter of 14 Independent Investigation under New York 15 State Executive Law 63(8). 16 This deposition is being held at Cleary, Gottlieb, located at One Liberty 17 18 Plaza, New York, New York. 19 My name is Chris Bidonde. I'm 20 the legal video specialist on behalf of 21 US Legal Support. The certified 22 stenographer is Patricia Bidonde on 23 behalf of US Legal Support. 24 I'm not related to any party in 25 this action nor am I financially

interested in the outcome. 1 2 Counsel will state their 3 appearances for the record, after which the certified stenographer will swear in the witness. MS. KENNEDY PARK: Good morning. I'm Jennifer Kennedy Park. I've been appointed as a Special Deputy by the New 8 9 York Attorney General for purposes of this matter, but normally I'm a partner 10 11 at the law firm Cleary, Gottlieb, Steen 12 & Hamilton. 13 MS. CLARK: I'm Anne Clark. 14 with the law firm of Vladeck, Raskin & 15 Clark, but I'm here today also as a 16 Special Deputy. 17 MR. KIM: I'm Joon Kim, also a 18 partner at Cleary, Gottlieb, but for 19 today I'm a Special Deputy for the First 20 Deputy Attorney General, State of New 21 York. 22 MS. MUSTEFA: Good morning. 23 Hyatt Mustefa. I'm an associate at 2.4 Cleary, Gottlieb. And today I'm serving 25 as special assistant to the special

```
1
            deputy.
 2
                  MS. KIRSHNER: Appearing on
            behalf of Mr. Cuomo, Isabelle Kirshner,
 3
 4
            of the law firm of Clayman & Rosenberg.
 5
                  MR. CLAYMAN: Charles Clayman
            representing Mr. Cuomo for Clayman &
            Rosenberg.
                  MS. PINEDA: Hi, I'm Henessy
 8
 9
            Pineda.
                     I am a paralegal with Clayman &
10
            Rosenberg.
11
12
    CHRISTOPHER CUOMO, called as a
13
            witness, having been duly sworn by a
14
            Notary Public, was examined and
15
            testified as follows:
16
     EXAMINATION BY
17
    MS. KENNEDY PARK:
18
            Q.
                  Mr. Cuomo, thank you for meeting
19
    with us today. As I just mentioned, my name
20
     is Jen Kennedy Park, and I've been appointed
21
     as a Special Deputy to the First Deputy
22
    Attorney General.
23
                  The New York Attorney General has
2.4
    appointed the law firms of clearly -- Cleary,
25
    Gottlieb, Steen & Hamilton and Vladeck, Raskin
```

1 & Clark to conduct an independent investigation under New York Executive Law 2 Section 63(8) into allegations of sexual 3 4 harassment brought against Governor Andrew Cuomo, as well as the surrounding circumstances. You're here today pursuant to a subpoena issued in connection with that 8 9 investigation. We're being video recorded, as 10 you now know. 11 You're also under oath. That. 12 means you must testify fully and truthfully just as if you were in a court of law, sitting 13 14 before a judge and jury. Your testimony is 15 subject to the penalty of perjury. 16 Do you understand? 17 Α. Yes. 18 0. If you would like to make any 19 brief sworn statement, you have an opportunity 20 to do so at the conclusion of my examination 21 today, and I'll remind you and your counsel about that. 22 23 Although this is a civil 2.4 investigation, the New York Attorney General's 25 office also has criminal enforcement powers.

You have the right to refuse to answer any 1 question I ask if answering the question would 2 incriminate you. However, any failure to 3 4 answer can be used against you in a court in a 5 civil proceeding. 6 Do you understand? Α. Yes. You are appearing today with your 8 0. 9 attorneys present. This is not a civil 10 deposition, and so your attorneys will not be 11 objecting. If they have a privilege assertion 12 to make, they may do so, and then we will 13 discuss it. 14 We have a court reporter present, 15 as you can see. She needs to take down my 16 questions and your answers. And so we have a 17 clean record, just make sure you give verbal 18 answers. 19 Do you understand? 20 Α. Yes. 21 If at any time today you want to 22 clarify an answer that you've given me 23 previously, you should just let me know, and 2.4 we'll take an opportunity to do so. 25 Α. Yes.

```
1
            Ο.
                  If you don't understand a
 2
     question that I've asked, you should let me
     know, and I'll try to ask a better question.
 3
 4
     All right?
            Α.
                  Okay.
                  I'll be asking you today about
     names and specific dates and other specific
     information. Even if you don't remember a
 8
     specific name or a specific date, I'd ask you
 9
10
     to give me your best approximation.
11
     right?
12
            Α.
                  Yes.
13
                  If you need a break at any point,
14
     you should just let me know. If I've asked a
15
     question, I'll just ask that you answer it
16
     before we take the break. All right?
17
            Α.
                  Yes.
18
            Q.
                  Can you confirm that you're not
19
     using any technology to make a recording of
20
     today's proceedings?
21
            Α.
                  Yes.
22
                  MS. KENNEDY PARK: Can your
23
            counsel confirm that as well?
2.4
                  MS. KIRSHNER:
                                  Yes.
25
                  MS. KENNEDY PARK:
                                      Okay.
```

And that, can you please confirm 1 Ο. 2 that you aren't and will not communicate with anyone in real time or during breaks about the 3 substance of your testimony? 4 Other than counsel? 5 Α. O. Other than counsel. Α. Yes. MS. KENNEDY PARK: And, Counsel, 8 9 can you confirm that as well? 10 MS. KIRSHNER: Yes. 11 MS. KENNEDY PARK: Okay. 12 0. Executive Law Section 63(8), 13 under which we're doing this investigation 14 is -- prohibits you and your counsel from 15 revealing the substance of your testimony or 16 the questions that we ask you to anyone else. It makes it a misdemeanor to make those 17 disclosures. 18 19 Do you understand? 20 Α. Yes. 21 If anyone asks you to disclose 22 any such information, we ask that you let us 23 know. All right? 2.4 Α. Okay. 25 Are you taking any medication or Q.

```
drugs that might make it difficult for you to
 1
 2
     understand my questions today?
 3
            Α.
                  No.
 4
            O.
                  Have you had any alcohol today?
 5
            Α.
                  No.
 6
            O.
                  Okay. Is there any reason you
 7
     can't fully and truthfully answer my questions
     today?
 8
 9
            Α.
                  No.
10
            Q.
                  Okay. Can you please state your
11
     full name, your date of birth, your current
     home and business addresses?
12
13
                  Christopher Charles Mario Cuomo.
14
     My date of birth is
                                             Му
15
     current home address is
16
17
               My business address would be CNN.
18
     It is in -- currently in
19
                  Have you ever given testimony
20
            Q.
21
     before?
22
            Α.
                  No.
23
            Q.
                  Okay. Does anyone else other
     than your attorneys know that you're giving
24
25
     testimony to us today?
```

```
1
            Α.
                   Yes.
 2
            Q.
                   Who?
                   My family.
 3
            Α.
 4
            0.
                   Who in your family?
 5
            Α.
                   My immediate family.
 6
            0.
                   Who in your immediate family?
            Α.
                   Everyone.
                   When you say "immediate family,"
 8
            0.
     who do you mean?
 9
                   My wife, my siblings.
10
            Α.
11
            O.
                   Okay. When you say your
12
     siblings, does that include Governor Cuomo?
13
            Α.
                   Yes.
14
            Ο.
                   And how did Governor Cuomo become
15
     aware that you were giving testimony today?
16
            Α.
                   I told him.
17
            Q.
                   Okay. When did you tell him?
18
            Α.
                   When I was subpoenaed.
19
                   Does that also include your
            O.
20
     sister?
21
                   I have three sisters.
            Α.
22
                   Do all your sisters know that
            0.
23
     you're giving testimony today?
2.4
            Α.
                   Generally.
25
                   What do you mean by "generally"?
            Q.
```

1	A. They may not know it's exactly
2	today, but they knew that it was this week.
3	Q. Okay. Other than your sisters
4	and Governor Cuomo, who else knows that you're
5	giving testimony today?
6	A. Maybe my producer. I haven't
7	been clear about which day it was going to be,
8	just that this week I'd be
9	Q. Okay. The producer at your
10	employer?
11	A dealing with this. Yes.
12	Q. Okay. Anyone else?
13	A. Not that I'm aware of.
14	Q. Did anyone from the executive
15	chamber reach out to you after you informed
16	your brother that you were testifying before
17	us?
18	A. No.
19	Q. Did Melissa DeRosa reach out to
20	you at any point after you received our
21	subpoena?
22	A. About testifying?
23	Q. About anything.
24	A. Yes.
25	Q. When was the last time you were

```
in communication with Ms. DeRosa?
 1
 2
                  A couple of weeks ago, I think.
     About a couple of weeks ago.
 3
                  Does that mean sometime in June?
 4
            0.
            Α.
                  Yes.
 6
            Ο.
                  Okay. Can you tell us what the
     substance of those communications were?
                  My brother was visiting me, and
 8
            Α.
     she was asking about what we were doing.
 9
10
                  Were those communications with
            0.
11
     Ms. DeRosa over the phone, in person,
12
     text --
13
            Α.
                  Text.
14
                  Okay. Can you just do me a
15
     favor? If you wait until I finish the
16
     question to answer --
17
            Α.
                  I'm sorry.
18
            0.
                  No problem. It just means it
19
     makes her life easier, and that'll make our
20
     day shorter.
                   Okay?
21
                  When you were communicating by
     text with Ms. DeRosa in or about June
22
23
     regarding visiting your brother, were those
2.4
     communications at all about the allegations of
25
     harassment against the governor?
```

```
1
            Α.
                  No.
 2
            Ο.
                  Before those communications in
     June with Ms. DeRosa, when you were visiting
 3
     your brother, when was the last time you had
 4
     communicated with Ms. DeRosa? We'll work back
 5
     in time.
                  I'm not sure. I have irregular
     communication with Melissa DeRosa.
 8
                  Okay. Which -- in the month of
 9
            Ο.
10
     May, did you have communications with
11
     Ms. DeRosa?
12
            Α.
                  I may have.
13
                  And what was the topic of those
     conver- -- those communications?
14
15
                  I don't remember this entire
16
     breadth of it.
17
                  Okay. Were any of those
     communications in May with Ms. DeRosa about
18
19
     the allegations of sexual harassment against
20
     the governor or this investigation?
21
            Α.
                  No.
22
                  And how -- what were those
            Ο.
23
     communications, by text as well?
2.4
            Α.
                  I think almost -- I may have had
25
     a phone call. I don't remember one. But it
```

```
1
     would be almost certainly by text.
 2
                  And what were the topics of those
     communications?
 3
                  I don't remember, but they were
 4
            Α.
 5
     just basic things about what was going on in
     Andrew's life or my own.
            0.
                  And -- say that again?
                  I'm sorry. What was going on in
 8
            Α.
     Andrew's life or my own.
 9
10
                  When you say "Andrew's life,"
11
     what were you talking about with respect to
12
     Governor Cuomo's life?
13
                  His personal life.
14
            Ο.
                  After you received your subpoena,
15
     did you communicate with anyone else in the
16
     executive chamber?
17
            Α.
                  About?
18
            Q.
                  Anyone else about anything.
19
            Α.
                  No.
20
                  And when you told Governor Cuomo
            Ο.
21
     that you would be giving testimony in this
22
     investigation, what else did you discuss with
23
     him?
2.4
            Α.
                  On that occasion?
25
                  On that occasion.
            Q.
```

```
I don't -- I don't remember.
 1
            Α.
     don't remember what the specifics of the
 2
     conversation were about.
 3
                  Do you remember generally what
 4
            Ο.
     the conversation was about?
 5
                  I remember telling him that I had
     gotten a subpoena. And we, then, were talking
 8
     about
 9
10
                  Okay. Did you discuss the
11
     content of your testimony?
12
                  No. Not -- not at that time.
            Α.
                  On that occasion, did you discuss
13
14
     any of the allegations of sexual harassment
15
     against Governor Cuomo?
16
            Α.
                  Not that I recall.
17
            Q.
                  Okay.
                  Not that I recall.
18
            Α.
                                       Sorry.
19
                  Have you discussed the contents
            O.
20
     of your testimony with anyone in the executive
21
     chamber?
22
            Α.
                  No.
23
            Q.
                  And let me just clarify. When I
24
     say "executive chamber" today, I mean the
     executive chamber and consultants they utilize
25
```

for purposes of things like press relations. 1 2 So that would include, for example, Steve 3 Cohen. 4 Does that change your answers at all? 5 6 Α. About? Q. About whether you've communicated with anyone in the executive chamber about the 8 contents of your testimony today. 9 10 Α. No. 11 O. Okay. What did you do to prepare 12 for your testimony? 13 I met with counsel. Α. 14 Ο. Anything else? 15 Α. I reviewed documents. 16 What documents did you review? Q. 17 Α. Documents supplied by counsel. And what were those documents? 18 Q. 19 MS. KIRSHNER: Objection. That's 20 privileged. 21 Do you know how your counsel 22 obtained those documents? 23 Α. No. 2.4 Ο. You haven't produced any 25 documents in response to our document

```
1
               Is that correct?
     subpoena.
 2
            Α.
                  Correct.
                  Okay. Why don't we take a look
 3
            0.
                This is a binder today we're going
 4
     at Tab 2.
     to use for our exhibits. And if you open up
 5
     to Tab 2, and you should take a look at the
     full exhibit. And then when you're ready to
     proceed answering questions about it, just let
 8
     me know.
 9
10
                  This is the subpoena that was
            Α.
11
     sent?
                  I'll ask you a question in a
12
            Ο.
13
     minute. Why don't you take a look, and then
14
     I'll ask you.
15
            Α.
                  Okay. I'm ready.
16
                  Okay. Do you recognize this as
            O.
17
     the subpoena for documents that you were sent
     as part of this investigation?
18
19
            Α.
                  Yes.
20
                  Okay. And what did you do to
            Ο.
21
     comply with this subpoena?
22
                  I went through my phone and
            Α.
     looked for communications.
23
2.4
                  Okay. You just pointed to the
            O.
25
     phone that's sitting next to you.
                                         Is that an
```

```
iPhone?
 1
 2
            Α.
                  It is.
 3
                  Do you have any other electronic
            Ο.
     communication devices other than that iPhone?
 4
 5
            Α.
                  No.
 6
            0.
                  And how many e-mail addresses do
 7
     you have?
            Α.
                  I don't know.
 8
 9
                  MS. KIRSHNER: You're talking
10
            about that he controls?
11
            Α.
                  Oh, oh, I'm sorry. I'm sorry.
12
     In your --
13
                  Your e-mail addresses.
            Ο.
14
            Α.
                  On my own?
15
            0.
                  Your e-mail addresses.
16
            Α.
                  I think one that would be
17
     relevant to any communications here. I have
     two e-mail addresses. One is a CNN address,
18
     one is a Gmail address.
19
20
                  Okay. So your only two e-mail
            Ο.
21
     addresses are your -- your work address at CNN
22
     and then --
23
            Α.
                  Yes.
2.4
            Ο.
                  -- a Gmail account. Is that
25
     right?
```

```
I -- I have an old Gmail
 1
            Α.
                  Yes.
 2
     account, but I -- I don't use it.
                  Okay. So maybe two Gmail
 3
            Q.
 4
     accounts?
 5
            Α.
                  Right.
 6
            O.
                  Okay. And how many phone numbers
     do you have?
                   I have two cell phone numbers
 8
            Α.
     that are on the same device. Two SIM cards on
 9
10
     the same iPhone.
11
                   So that iPhone has two SIM cards
            Ο.
12
     right there?
13
            Α.
                   Yes.
14
            O.
                  Okay. Do you use social media
15
     accounts?
16
            Α.
                  I do.
17
            Q.
                  Which ones?
18
            Α.
                  Various.
19
            Ο.
                  Can you tell me which ones?
20
            Α.
                  Twitter.
21
            O.
                   Okay.
22
                   Instagram, Facebook
            Α.
23
     professionally, not really personally. That's
24
     it.
25
                  Do you use any apps like WhatsApp
            Q.
```

```
1
     or Snapchat?
                  I -- I have them. I don't use
 2
 3
     them very often.
 4
            O.
                  Okay. Do you have a personal
 5
     computer?
                  I have several.
 6
            Α.
            Q.
                  How many?
                  Two or three.
 8
            Α.
 9
            Ο.
                  Are they all your personal
10
     property, or are any of them your
11
     employer's --
12
            Α.
                  None is. They are all my
13
     employer's.
14
            Ο.
                  Okay. We just have to be a
15
     little more careful about talking over each
16
     other. Okay? She's doing a great job,
     but ...
17
                  They're all your employer's?
18
19
                  THE WITNESS: I'm sorry about
20
            that. And if you -- if you want to give
21
            me any instruction, I'm happy to take
22
            it.
23
            Q.
                  All of your computers belong to
2.4
     CNN?
25
                  Yes.
            Α.
```

Okay. So when you collected 1 Ο. documents or searched for documents in 2 response to this subpoena that's at Tab 2 that 3 we've marked as an exhibit, did you search all 4 three of your e-mail accounts? Because the third one I told 7 you about I haven't used in many years, and I haven't offered to anybody. 8 9 Ο. Okay. 10 In fact, I don't even think it's Α. 11 on my phone anymore. 12 So you searched your CNN e-mail Ο. 13 address and the Gmail account that you use? 14 I did not -- well, yes, I did. 15 But I knew that there were no CNN e-mail 16 possible. 17 Okay. And is that because you 18 didn't use your CNN e-mail account to 19 communicate about issues related to your 20 brother? 21 Α. Yes. 22 And you located no e-mails in 0. 23 your Gmail account? 2.4 Α. No. 25 Okay. And then you said you had Q.

two different phone numbers. Did you search 1 2 the text messages affiliated with those two phone numbers? 3 4 Α. Yes. Ο. And you found no text messages that were as much as to the subpoena? Α. No. Okay. Did you search your DMs 8 0. for any of your social media accounts? 9 10 Α. Yes. 11 O. And you found no DMs that were as 12 much as to the subpoena? 13 No. No. 14 Ο. Okay. And did you search any of 15 the apps like WhatsApp and the like? 16 Α. Yes. 17 And you didn't find anything either that was as much as to the subpoena? 18 19 Α. No. 20 Okay. We've been told that you 21 have a practice of deleting texts and e-mail 22 messages as soon as you have read them. 23 Is that accurate? 2.4 Α. Yes. 25 And why do you do that? Q.

1	A. I have a constant and consistent
2	concern about being hacked or someone
3	obtaining my device and violating the trust of
4	people who have put their trust in me.
5	Q. And when you say people who have
6	put your trust in you, who are you referring
7	to?
8	A. Sources. People who are in very
9	sensitive situations that share information
10	that they are really hoping never goes
11	anywhere else.
12	Q. Okay. And the people that you
13	communicate with using e-mail and text
14	message, do you ever ask them to delete their
15	communications with you?
16	A. On occasion.
17	Q. And why do you do that?
18	A. Depends on the situation.
19	Q. Okay. Why don't you turn to
20	Tab 1 of that binder.
21	MS. KENNEDY PARK: We'll mark
22	this as the next exhibit.
23	(Exhibit 1, Subpoena for
24	testimony of Christopher Cuomo, marked
25	for identification, as of this date.)

1 Ο. Have you seen this before today, Tab 1? 2 3 Α. Yes. And is this the subpoena for 4 O. testimony you received from the New York 5 Attorney General's office? Α. Yes. And did you read the subpoena 8 0. 9 before today? 10 Α. Yes. 11 Okay. And you understand that O. your testimony today is being taken pursuant 12 13 to that subpoena. Correct? 14 Α. Yes. 15 0. Okay. You can go ahead and put 16 that aside for a few minutes. 17 Can you describe your educational history for us? 18 19 I have a law degree. Α. 20 Ο. From where? 21 Α. Fordham. 22 Is that the only advanced degree 0. 23 that you have? 2.4 Α. Yes. 25 Prior to December of 2020, how Q.

often did you speak to senior members of the 1 2 governor's staff? 3 Α. Irregularly. 4 Ο. And by "irregularly," what do you 5 mean? Α. Very infrequently. Q. Can you put any approximation on it, or was it event-driven? 8 It was event-driven. 9 Α. 10 Okay. And what kind of events 0. 11 would cause you to speak to members of the 12 governor's staff? Occasions that they were giving 13 14 me information about or passing along things 15 that had happened in the administration. 16 know, generally that's what it would be. 17 Can you give me an example prior to December of 2020? 18 Here is information about the 19 Α. 20 Cuomo Bridge, or a request for whether or not 21 I would be coming to an event at the mansion, 22 like, for holidays. 23 Q. So --2.4 Α. Almost always personal in nature. 25 And what do you mean by "personal Q.

```
1
     in nature"?
 2
            Α.
                  About family and what was
     happening on a personal affairs level.
 3
 4
            Ο.
                  And who within the governor's
     senior staff are you communicating about
     things that are personal in nature?
            Α.
                  Usually the administrative
     staff --
 8
                  And by that, whom do you mean?
 9
            Ο.
10
                  Stephanie Benton.
            Α.
11
                  And just to make sure I
            O.
12
     understand this, you're communicating with
13
     Benton in more of, like, an organizational
14
     role, are you going to be here, are you going
15
     to be there, this is happening with the
16
     family, are you coming, kind of thing?
17
                  Can you talk to your brother.
18
            0.
                  Okay. And then you said passing
19
     along information from the administration.
20
     The example you gave was information about
21
     the -- the bridge, for example.
22
                  Are they acting as a source on
23
     that occasion in those circumstances, or are
2.4
     they passing information to you as a source
25
     for you?
```

I don't understand. 1 Α. 2 You're a journalist. Q. Right? 3 Α. Yes. When they're passing information 4 Ο. to you about the administration, are they 5 doing so as a source of information so you can use it in your reporting? 8 Α. No. 9 Ο. Okay. Then why are they doing 10 it, to your understanding? 11 Α. Because he's my brother, the 12 governor. And do you have an understanding 13 14 as to whether you're -- in those occasions, your advice or counsel is being sought? 15 16 Α. Sometimes. 17 And can you give me an example of a situation prior to December of 2020 when 18 19 your advice or counsel was sought by the staff 20 of the executive chamber? 21 Discussions about initiatives 22 with the pandemic and messaging from the 23 governor about different aspects of how he was 2.4 handling the COVID crisis. 25 Is it fair to say that they are, Q.

in those circumstances, looking to you for 1 2 your expertise in communications? 3 Α. Maybe. How did you view your role? 4 Ο. 5 Α. I'm the governor's brother. 6 Ο. Did you view this as providing 7 guidance or counsel or advice? Generally. 8 Α. And when you're talking about 9 Ο. 10 infrequently communicating with members of the governor's staff, other than Ms. Benton, who 11 12 are you communicating with? 13 Melissa DeRosa. 14 Ο. Anyone else? 15 Α. Primarily it would be Melissa 16 DeRosa. Are there occasions in which you 17 0. 18 communicate with anyone else in the executive 19 chamber prior to December of 2020 other than 20 Ms. DeRosa and Ms. Benton? 21 Maybe. But not that I recall Α. 22 specifically. 23 Q. Okay. Why don't we talk about 2.4 some specific people and see if that helps 25 your recollection.

1	Prior to December of 2020, did
2	you communicate with Peter Ajemian?
3	A. Not that I recall.
4	Q. Do you know who Peter Ajemian is?
5	A. Yes. In terms I know that he
6	has something to do with the press media
7	communications apparatus.
8	Q. Have you ever met him?
9	A. I probably have met him. I don't
10	know him well. I don't know that I would
11	recognize him until it was connected for me
12	that that's who he was.
13	Q. Okay. What about Rich Azzopardi,
14	did you communicate with him prior to
15	December of 2020?
16	A. Maybe. Not anything I remember
17	specifically.
18	Q. Okay. And have you met
19	Mr. Azzopardi?
20	A. Again, probably, but not in any
21	way that is very memorable to me outside being
22	at an event where they are.
23	Q. What do you understand
24	Mr. Azzopardi's role is in the chamber?
25	A. Same as Mr. Ajemian, that they're

```
1
     part of the communications apparatus.
 2
                  What about Larry Schwartz, did
     you communicate with Mr. Schwartz prior to
 3
     December of 2020?
 4
 5
            Α.
                  Yes.
 6
            Ο.
                  Okay. What did you communicate
     with Mr. Schwartz about?
                  Over the years, different things.
 8
            Α.
     Most recently, COVID-related acquisitions.
 9
10
                  How often do you communicate with
            0.
11
     Mr. Schwartz?
12
                  Very rarely.
            Α.
13
            0.
                  Can you put a number on that?
14
            Α.
                  Not easily.
15
            0.
                  When was the last time you
16
     communicated with Mr. Schwartz?
17
            Α.
                  Maybe a month or so ago.
                  Sometime in June?
18
            Q.
19
            Α.
                  Maybe. Or May.
20
                  In May or June, do you recall
            Ο.
21
     what the topic of your communications were
     with Mr. Schwartz?
22
23
            Α.
                  Yes.
                         It was about trying to help
2.4
     somebody -- trying to help somebody who had
25
     suffered a personal loss.
```

Have you ever communicated with 1 Ο. 2 Mr. Schwartz about the allegations of harassment against Governor Cuomo? 3 4 Α. No, not that I recall. 0. What about Linda Lacewell, prior to December of 2020, did you communicate with Ms. Lacewell? Not that I recall. 8 Α. 9 Ο. Have you met Ms. Lacewell? 10 I'm not -- in a way that Α. Maybe. I was familiar with her or that we had spent 11 12 time together. 13 How about Steve Cohen, prior to 14 December of 2020, did you communicate with 15 Steve Cohen? 16 Α. Yes. 17 0. Okay. How often did you communicate with Mr. Cohen? 18 19 Very infrequently. Α. 20 Does Mr. Cohen provide you legal Ο. 21 advice? 22 He does not. Α. 23 Q. When was the last time you 2.4 communicated with Mr. Cohen? 25 Α. I'm not sure. A month or so.

1 Ο. And a month or so ago, do you 2 recall what the topic of -- of communication was with Mr. Cohen? 3 4 Α. Not specifically. 5 Ο. Generally? I think we were talking about the timing of this process, like, how long this would be and what would happen politically. 8 What prompted the communication 9 Ο. 10 with Mr. Cohen about the timing of this 11 process? 12 I don't remember. Α. 13 Ο. Was it just you and Mr. Cohen 14 speaking? 15 Α. Yes. 16 And what do you remember about Ο. 17 what was communicated between the two of you about the timing of this process? 18 19 Α. I remember not really getting any 20 better understanding from him of it. It was 21 just speculation. 22 0. Were you trying to get an 23 understanding from Mr. Cohen? Was that the 2.4 purpose of the conversation? 25 Α. I suppose.

```
And why were you trying to get an
 1
            Ο.
     understanding of the timing of the
 2
     process -- this process?
 3
 4
            Α.
                  To understand what would happen
     next and when.
 5
            Ο.
                  Did you share whatever you
     discussed with Mr. Cohen with anyone?
                  Not that I can remember.
 8
            Α.
 9
            Ο.
                  Not your brother?
10
            Α.
                  No.
11
                  Prior to that communication with
            Ο.
     Mr. Cohen about the timing of this process, do
12
     you recall when before that you had
13
     communicated with him?
14
15
            Α.
                  No.
16
                  Have you ever communicated with
            Ο.
17
     Mr. Cohen about the allegations of sexual
     harassment against Governor Cuomo?
18
19
            Α.
                  Yes.
20
                  Okay. What's your relationship
            Ο.
21
     with the Kivvit firm?
22
                  None. I'm not familiar with it.
            Α.
23
            Q.
                  Okay. Do you know who Maggie
2.4
     Moran is?
25
            Α.
                  No.
```

_	_	
1	Q.	Do you know Josh Vlasto?
2	Α.	Yes.
3	Q.	Okay. Do you know what Josh
4	Vlasto's rol	e with respect to the executive
5	chamber is?	
6	A.	None.
7	Q.	Do you know where he is currently
8	employed?	
9	A.	No.
10	Q.	Do you know Rich Bamberger?
11	A.	Yes.
12	Q.	How do you know Mr. Bamberger?
13	A.	From his work with the governor.
14	Q.	And do you know where he is
15	currently employed?	
16	A.	Not specifically.
17	Q.	Generally?
18	A.	I think he's at a PR firm.
19	Q.	Okay. I should have asked you,
20	how do you k	now Mr. Vlasto?
21	A.	From his work with the governor.
22	Q.	Do you know do you have a
23	relationship	with the Global Strategy Group?
24	A.	No.
25	Q.	You're not a client of theirs?

1	Α.	No.
2	Q.	Okay. Do you know Jef Pollock?
3	Α.	Yes.
4	Q.	How do you know Mr. Pollock?
5	Α.	From his work in politics.
6	Q.	How long have you known him?
7	Α.	A long time.
8	Q.	And what about Lis Smith? Do you
9	know her?	
10	Α.	Yes.
11	Q.	And how do you know Ms. Smith?
12	Α.	She is a friend but I know her
13	from her wor	k in politics.
14	Q.	And do you know what where she
15	is employed?	
16	Α.	No.
17	Q.	Do you know where Mr. Pollock is
18	employed?	
19	Α.	Global strategies group.
20	Q.	Okay. You talked about your
21	communication	ns with members of the executive
22	chamber staf	f, sort of frequency, and topics.
23	I'm interest	ed now in turning to talk about
24	your brother	, the governor.
25		How often do you speak to the

```
governor about the business of the state, not
 1
 2
     personal things, but state business?
 3
            Α.
                  Infrequently.
 4
            Ο.
                  Can you put any numbers around
     that?
 5
            Α.
                  It's event-driven.
                  Event-driven. Can you give me
            Q.
     some examples prior to December of 2020 of
 8
     what events would drive you to discuss state
 9
10
     business with your brother?
11
                  The pandemic.
            Α.
12
                  Okay. Prior to the pandemic,
            Ο.
13
     what kind of events would cause you to speak
14
     to your brother about state business?
                  By "state business," does that
15
16
     include, like, when he's going to
     run -- when -- like, an election and
17
18
     campaigning as well as just stuff as he's
19
     governor, like both?
20
                  That's a good question.
21
     Let's -- let's separate both. Let's just talk
22
     about noncampaign-related state business for a
23
     moment. We'll cover campaign in a second.
2.4
                  He would reach out to me about
25
     ideas, about areas of potential policy moves
```

```
1
     that were a reaction or part of what was
 2
     happening in the news at the time. Let's say,
     like, guns or crime.
 3
 4
            Ο.
                  Anything else you can recall?
 5
     Any other, kind of, state business topics you
     discussed prior to the pandemic with
     governor --
 8
            Α.
                  Not specifically, no.
 9
            Ο.
                          With Governor Cuomo?
                  Sorry.
10
            Α.
                  Sorry. Not specifically.
11
                  THE WITNESS:
                                 I'm sorry.
12
            0.
                  And what about campaign-related
     discussions. How often did you talk to
13
14
     Governor Cuomo about campaign-related issues?
15
            Α.
                  As needed.
16
                  And when the campaign is in full
            Ο.
17
     effect, are you in frequent contact with
18
     Governor Cuomo about the campaign?
19
            Α.
                  More so than normally.
20
            0.
                  And can you compare the two to
21
          Well, you said, "More so than normally."
     So what's normal and what's more so?
22
23
            Α.
                  I'm not sure how to answer the
2.4
     question.
                I hear more from my brother when he
25
     is in a particular time of need of my take on
```

1 what's happening. Okay. Have you ever talked to 2 your brother about the Me Too movement? 3 4 Α. Yes. Ο. And tell us what you've discussed with Governor Cuomo about the Me Too movement. Α. Generally, probably the role of the movement and whatever the matter of the 8 9 moment is. 10 Can you give me a more specific Ο. 11 example of what you're referring to? What was happening in the news 12 Α. 13 with respect to advancing the interests of Me 14 Too, and I -- on occasion, where he was in 15 terms of what was happening some -- you know, 16 with someone else, somewhere else, and what 17 that would mean. I'm not sure I followed that 18 Ο. 19 last -- last sentence. You said, "What was happening in the news with respect to 20 21 advancing the interests of Me Too." 22 What does that mean? 23 Α. What the dynamic was in a certain 2.4 situation that was being covered at the time, 25 and how Me Too was relevant, and how it was

```
affecting the situation.
 1
 2
                  So with respect to particular
     people, for example. Is that what you're
 3
 4
     saying?
 5
            Α.
                  Yes.
                  And are there particular people
     that you and the governor discussed with
     respect to the Me Too movement?
 8
 9
            Α.
                  Not that I recall specifically.
10
            Ο.
                  You ever discuss Harvey
     Weinstein?
11
12
                  I don't think so.
            Α.
13
            0.
                  Have you ever discussed Joe
     Biden?
14
15
            Α.
                  And the Me Too movement?
16
            Ο.
                  Mm-hmm.
17
            Α.
                  I don't think so.
18
            Q.
                  Can you recall any particular
19
     individuals you discussed with the governor
20
     with respect to the Me Too movement?
21
            Α.
                  Former President Trump.
22
                  And what did you and
            Ο.
23
     your -- Governor Cuomo discuss about former
2.4
     President Trump and the Me Too movement?
25
            Α.
                   The nature of what was resonating
```

and what wasn't and why and what that meant 1 about what was happening in society and the 2 media. 3 And what was Governor Cuomo's Ο. 5 perspective that he conveyed to you? That it is highly political in perspective, that we haven't gotten to a place where we all see things the same way. And 8 that was something that he believed very much 9 10 politically benefited the former president, 11 that it was very different how things were 12 viewed in his camp, I guess you'd call it. 13 What was the timing of the 14 conversations you had with Governor Cuomo 15 about former President Donald Trump? 16 We spoke about the president Α. often during his entire administration. 17 18 0. And so these conversations about 19 the Me Too movement and Donald Trump were 20 often during President Trump's administration? 21 Not -- I wouldn't say often but Α. 22 event-driven. But we spoke about the 23 administration frequently. 24 Ο. You also told me that, when I 25 asked you for a specific example of talking to

```
1
     Governor Cuomo about the Me Too movement, you
 2
     said, "Where he was in terms of what was
     happening with someone else, somewhere else,
 3
     and what that would mean."
 4
                  Can you explain what you mean by
 6
     that?
            Α.
                  His opinion or questions about
     what was happening and what it meant and what
 8
     I knew. Excuse me.
 9
10
                  Can you give me an example of a
            Ο.
11
     specific Me Too-related event that falls into
12
     that category that you discussed with Governor
13
     Cuomo?
14
                  Not offhand.
15
            0.
                  Were these conversations with
16
     Governor Cuomo about the Me Too movement
17
     happen after December 20 -- 2020 as well?
18
            Α.
                  Yes.
19
                  Okay. We'll come back to those
            Ο.
20
     in a little bit.
21
                  Prior to December of 2020, did
     you ever talk to the governor about hiring,
22
23
     firing within the executive chamber?
2.4
                  MR. KIM: Can I ask a quick
25
            follow-up?
```

1	MS. KENNEDY PARK: Of course,
2	sorry.
3	MR. KIM: Did you talk to the
4	governor about Brett Kavanaugh?
5	THE WITNESS: Yes.
6	MR. KIM: And what did
7	you what did you talk to him about
8	Brett Kavanaugh?
9	THE WITNESS: What I knew
10	about as the story was developing,
11	what the justice what well, not
12	then what the judge then was dealing
13	with in terms of what was being said
14	about him versus what he was trying to
15	control in perception and what was
16	happening in terms of his potential
17	fate.
18	MR. KIM: How many discussions
19	with the governor about the complainants
20	and the allegations that had been made?
21	THE WITNESS: Multiple.
22	MR. KIM: What was his view of
23	the complainants?
24	THE WITNESS: That they you're
25	talking about in his situation?

1	MR. KIM: In Justice Kavanaugh's.
2	THE WITNESS: Oh, in just
3	I'm sorry.
4	MR. KIM: Yeah.
5	THE WITNESS: I didn't understand
6	the question.
7	MR. KIM: Sorry. Discussions
8	with the governor about the accusers in
9	Justice Kavanaugh's
10	THE WITNESS: Well, I remember
11	only discussing one accuser with
12	MR. KIM: Ms. Ford?
13	THE WITNESS: with my brother.
14	Yes. What's your question?
15	MR. KIM: And what did he say
16	about it?
17	THE WITNESS: I don't remember
18	specifically. But he was following the
19	situation with interest like everybody
20	else.
21	MR. KIM: Did he express a view
22	as to whether she should be believed?
23	THE WITNESS: I don't remember
24	him specifically talking to me about
25	that, no.

1		MR. KIM: Did she express did
2	h	ne express a view about how she was
3	þ	peing treated?
4		THE WITNESS: Not that I can
5	r	remember.
6		MR. KIM: Did he express a view
7	а	as to whether Brett Kavanaugh should be
8	C	confirmed?
9		THE WITNESS: I don't remember a
10	C	conclusion. But I remember him
11	þ	pelieving that Kavanaugh was in a lot of
12	t	crouble.
13		MR. KIM: Just as a
14	p	practical as a practical matter that
15	h	ne appeared to be in trouble in
16	t	crouble?
17		THE WITNESS: Yes.
18		MR. KIM: He did not did he
19	e	express a view at all whether he should
20	b	pe confirmed?
21		THE WITNESS: I don't remember
22	d	discussing that with him directly.
23		MR. KIM: Sorry.
24	BY MS. K	CENNEDY PARK:
25	Ç	2. Are you aware that your brother

made changes to the sexual harassment laws in 1 the state of New York? 2 3 Α. Vaguely. 4 Ο. And what's your vague knowledge 5 of or vaque understanding of those changes? Α. I don't have one. 0. Do -- did you understand that the changes to the laws of sexual harassment in 8 New York were such that it was easier for 9 10 someone to prove an allegation or establish an 11 allegation of sexual harassment? 12 I -- I quess so. Α. 13 Did you ever talk to Governor 14 Cuomo about the changes that were made to the 15 laws of sexual harassment in the state of New 16 York? 17 Α. Not that I recall. 18 Q. Did you ever talk to any member 19 of his staff about the changes in the law in 20 New York on sexual harassment? 21 Not that I can remember. Α. 22 0. Did you ever talk to any of his 23 press consultants about the changes in the law 2.4 in New York on sexual harassment? 25 I do not believe so. Α.

1	Q. Before we were talking about
2	state business and whether you spoke to
3	Governor Cuomo about state business. Have you
4	ever talked to Governor Cuomo about the
5	operations or running of the executive
6	chamber?
7	A. No.
8	Q. Have you ever spoken to Governor
9	Cuomo about hiring or firing of anyone on the
10	executive chamber staff?
11	A. No.
12	Q. Promoting anyone on the executive
13	chamber staff?
14	A. I don't think so.
15	Q. Did you ever speak to Governor
16	Cuomo about the promotion of Melissa DeRosa to
17	the position of secretary to the governor?
18	A. No.
19	Q. Did he ever talk to you at all
20	about the tenure of people on the staff in the
21	executive chamber, how long people stay?
22	A. No, I don't remember anything
23	specific about that.
24	Q. Did he ever speak to you about
25	meeting people at events and hiring them to

become members of the staff of the executive 1 2 chamber? 3 Α. No. 4 0. Has the governor ever spoken to 5 you about his interactions with the PSU, the 6 protective services unit? Α. No -- excuse me, no. Has he ever complained to you or 8 0. vented to you about his interactions with any 9 10 member of the PSU? 11 No. I don't know what the PSU Α. 12 is. 13 Ο. Sure. That's a good question. 14 So the PSU is the unit of state troopers that 15 protect Governor Cuomo. 16 Α. Oh, oh. 17 Okay? So maybe I'll ask the 18 questions again. So has the governor ever 19 spoken to you about his interactions with the 20 PSU? 21 No, not specifically. Α. 22 0. Generally? I can't believe that I was the 23 Α. 24 governor's son for 12 years and the brother of 25 the governor for now 12, almost 12 years, and

```
I never heard that before, PSU. Anyway.
 1
 2
            Q.
                  You learn something new every
 3
     day.
 4
            Α.
                  Learn something -- I'm sorry. I
 5
     wasn't trying to be --
            O.
                  No, that's okay.
            Α.
                  I'd never --
                  And I should clarify, when I say
 8
            0.
     "Governor Cuomo," I'm talking about Andrew
 9
10
     Cuomo.
11
            Α.
                  No, it's not -- that's got to be
12
     on me. I just -- I'd never heard it.
13
            Ο.
                  Okay. No worries.
14
                  Please tell me your question
     again.
15
16
            Ο.
                  Sure. Has Governor Cuomo ever
     spoken to you about his interactions with
17
     members of the PSU?
18
19
                  I remember him talking about him
            Α.
20
     having a bond with some of his troopers,
21
     making jokes when I would see them with him
22
     about how physically superior they were to me.
23
     And that type of stuff.
2.4
               Okay. And which troopers did he
25
     talk to you about having a bond with?
```

```
1
            Α.
                  I don't remember names, you know,
     with all due respect. I just -- I don't
 2
     remember names that well if I'm not in
 3
     constant contact with them. But he seemed to
 4
 5
     have a core group and they moved.
                  So when I would see him, he would
     talk to me with them and talk about them.
     That was my exposure to that kind of
 8
     conversation and his -- his thoughts.
 9
10
                  Okay. Did he ever, in your
            0.
11
     presence, talk to any member of the PSU about
12
     their personal life?
13
                  I believe so.
14
            Ο.
                  Okav. And tell us about that.
15
            Α.
                  Family questions. I remember,
16
     not -- well, I remember he would often discuss
17
     timing with them, about when we would be back
     and when they needed to be back or if anything
18
19
     like that when it was on weekends.
20
            0.
                  Okay. And when you say that
21
     the -- you heard the governor speak to members
22
     of the PSU about family questions, did you
23
     ever hear him talk to any member of the PSU
24
     about getting married?
25
                  No, not specifically.
            Α.
```

1	Q. Generally?
2	A. No. I don't remember that ever
3	being discussed.
4	Q. And any topic of marriage coming
5	up with the PSU?
6	A. I don't remember him ever talking
7	about getting married with any members of the
8	PSU.
9	Q. Okay. Do you remember Governor
10	Cuomo ever discussing the topic of marriage
11	generally in front of members of the PSU or
12	with members of the PSU?
13	A. No.
14	Q. Did you ever hear the governor
15	discuss with any members of the PSU their sex
16	lives?
17	A. No.
18	Q. Or his sex life?
19	A. No.
20	Q. Okay. Did you ever hear or
21	observe the governor comment on the appearance
22	of any member of the PSU?
23	A. Yes.
24	Q. Tell us about that.
25	A. "Look how much bigger this guy is
- 1	

```
1
     than you."
 2
                  Other than comparing the size of
     a trooper to your size, Mr. Cuomo --
 3
 4
            Α.
                  No.
            Ο.
                  -- did you hear the governor
     comment on the appearance of any members of
     the PSU?
 8
            Α.
                  No.
 9
                  Did you ever hear him make
            O.
10
     comments of a sexual nature to any members of
11
     the PSU?
12
            Α.
                  No.
13
                  You said you heard him joke.
14
     Other than the joke about comparing your
15
     physical appearance to their physical
16
     appearance, what other kinds of jokes did you
17
     hear the governor engage with with members of
18
     the PSU?
19
            Α.
                  There was a consistent theme of
20
     the governor being better than I am at
21
     whatever we were engaged in at the time.
22
            Ο.
                  Did you ever see the governor
23
     touch any member of the PSU?
2.4
            Α.
                  Yes.
25
                  Okay. And tell us about that.
            Q.
```

1 Α. Handshakes. Pat on the shoulder. 2 What about hugs? Q. Not that I remember. It very 3 Α. well could have happened. I just -- specific 4 5 response, I don't remember actually seeing it. 0. What about kisses? Α. No. Did you ever hear the governor 8 0. 9 address any members of the PSU using a term of 10 affection? Do you know what I mean by that? 11 Α. No. 12 I'll give you some examples: 13 honey, darling, sweetheart, dear? 14 Α. No. They were all men, by the 15 way. 16 Q. I'm going to move on -- well, 17 that's a good question. Have you ever -- have 18 you ever seen a member of the PSU that was a 19 woman? 20 Not that I can recall. Α. 21 MR. CLARK: And, Jennifer, before 22 you move on, just -- did you ever see 23 your brother -- the governor get angry 2.4 with any -- or upset with any members of 25 the PSU for anything that they did or

1	didn't do?
2	THE WITNESS: No, ma'am.
3	Q. Does your brother
4	THE WITNESS: Also, just in case,
5	again, I don't want to I don't want
6	any suggestion I'm not giving the
7	most I have seen female members of
8	the PSU. I was the governor's son for
9	12 years, and my father had one or two
10	members of the unit that were women.
11	So, yes, I have seen them before.
12	I don't I don't believe I've I've
13	seen a female member of my brother's
14	PSU. But I may have.
15	BY MS. KENNEDY PARK:
16	Q. That's a very fair and important
17	observation. And as I'm asking questions
18	today, when I'm talking about Governor Cuomo,
19	I'm talking about Andrew Cuomo, unless I tell
20	you otherwise. Okay?
21	A. Okay.
22	Q. So I understand the situation
23	that you're in. That could be confusing.
24	Has Governor Cuomo ever
25	complained to you about any action taken by

```
the PSU?
 1
                   Action taken?
 2
            Α.
                   I'll give you an example.
 3
            Q.
 4
     complained about their driving?
                        Not in a serious way.
 5
            Α.
 6
            Ο.
                   In a nonserious way?
            Α.
                   Again, my brother likes to joke.
     He considers himself a very good driver.
 8
 9
                   And so what's the joke?
            Ο.
10
            Α.
                   "I'm better than you are at
11
     driving."
12
                   Did you ever hear him seriously
            Ο.
13
     complain about the driving of any member of
     the PSU?
14
15
            Α.
                   No.
16
                   Did the governor ever talk to you
            Ο.
17
     about having any members of the PSU fired?
18
            Α.
                   No.
19
            Ο.
                   Transferred?
20
            Α.
                   No.
21
            Ο.
                   Demoted?
22
            Α.
                   No.
23
            Q.
                   Have you ever been with the
24
     governor when he has declined coverage of the
           Meaning -- just define that term --
25
     PSU?
```

```
meaning said, "Troopers, you don't need to be
 1
 2
     with me when I am going to this event or this
 3
     activity"?
 4
            Α.
                  I have been with my brother when
     he has attempted that.
 5
            0.
                  Okay. And tell us what happens.
            Α.
                  They stay, in my experience.
                  How often have you seen your
 8
            0.
     brother attempt to decline coverage?
 9
10
                  A couple of times.
            Α.
11
                  Okay. And what were the
            Ο.
12
     occasions?
13
            Α.
                  Fishing.
14
            Ο.
                  So the troopers go fishing with
15
     you anyway?
16
            Α.
                  No.
                       They -- I think I remember
     troopers fishing with us maybe once.
17
     remember them or someone else related to what
18
19
     you call PSU being in boats that were
20
     somewhere around. Most often they would just
21
     stay at the marina, and then be there when we
22
     got back. I don't know what they did in
23
     between.
2.4
            Q.
                  Okay.
25
                  MS. KENNEDY PARK: Ms. Clark and
```

_		
1	Mr. Kim, I'm going to move off talking	
2	about the PSU for now, unless you have	
3	other questions.	
4	Q. You told me earlier that you	
5	attend some social events at the executive	
6	mansion. Is that right?	
7	A. Yes.	
8	Q. How often have you attended	
9	social events at the mansion?	
10	A. During my brother's.	
11	Q. During your brother's	
12	administration?	
13	A. Very infrequently.	
14	Q. Okay. So infrequent that you	
15	could tell me which ones you've been at?	
16	A. I went to one or two holidays	
17	there. I went to the unveiling of my father's	
18	photo. That's all I can remember.	
19	Q. Have you attended any social	
20	events for the executive chamber outside of	
21	the executive mansion?	
22	A. I don't think so.	
23	Q. Have you ever attended a Super	
24	Bowl party?	
25	A. Yes.	

```
And when was that?
 1
            Ο.
 2
                  I think I went to two of them.
 3
     But some years ago.
 4
            Ο.
                  Can you ballpark what years it
 5
     was?
            Α.
                  No.
            Q.
                  Was it 2015, 2016, 2017, or
     before that?
 8
                  Maybe before that or one of
 9
            Α.
10
     those.
11
                  Do you recall where either of the
            Ο.
     two Super Bowl parties were?
12
13
            Α.
                  Yes.
14
            Ο.
                  Where were they?
15
            Α.
                  They were both -- I think they
16
     were both -- certainly one -- was at this bar,
     restaurant on the East Side of Manhattan.
17
                  What's the --
18
            Q.
                  In the 70s or 80s. I don't
19
            Α.
20
     remember the specific name, although
21
                                  But I don't
22
     remember the specific.
23
            Q.
                  On either of those Super Bowl
24
     party events, were other members of your
25
     family present?
```

```
1
            Α.
                  Yes.
 2
                  Let's start -- if you can, tell
     us which family members -- which of the two
 3
 4
     were --
 5
            Α.
                  I remember my sister Madeline.
            Ο.
                  Okay.
            Α.
                  Maybe she was the only one,
               She may have been the only one. I
 8
     actually.
     don't remember any of the other.
 9
10
                  Was Madeline Cuomo at both of the
            0.
11
     Super Bowl parties you remember being at or
12
     just one?
13
                  I only -- I remember one.
                                               I'm
14
     not sure.
15
            0.
                  Okay. At the Super Bowl parties
16
     that you attended, did you see the governor
17
     interacting with members of his senior staff?
                  I remember him interacting with a
18
            Α.
19
     lot of people. I don't specifically remember
20
     who.
21
                  How many people were at each of
            Ο.
22
     these Super Bowl parties?
                  Dozens and dozens.
23
            Α.
2.4
            Q.
                  So 50, ballpark?
25
                  Maybe more. I think certainly
            Α.
```

```
1
    more.
                  Maybe more. Okay. At either of
 2
            Q.
     the occasions for these Super Bowl parties,
 3
    did you or any member of your family raise any
 4
     concern about interactions between Governor
    Cuomo and members of his senior staff?
            Α.
                  Not that I'm aware of.
                  Did you or members of your family
 8
            0.
    observe the governor dancing with any members
 9
10
    of his senior staff?
11
            Α.
                  Not that I'm aware of -- no, no,
12
     I did not.
13
            Ο.
                  Okay. Did you hear about that?
14
            Α.
                  No.
15
            0.
                  At either of these Super Bowl
16
    parties, did you observe anyone sitting on
    your brother's lap?
17
18
            Α.
                  No.
19
                  Did anyone tell you that that had
            O.
20
    happened at either of these Super Bowl
21
    parties?
22
                  I think at one of the Super Bowl
            Α.
23
    parties,
               , was with me, and
24
    was all over
                  for some period of it,
25
     just to be complete.
```

```
Putting aside , did
 1
            Ο.
 2
     you ever hear anything or observe anything
     either -- about either of these Super Bowl
 3
     parties of a member of staff sitting on your
 4
    brother's lap?
 5
                  Not that I can remember.
            Q.
                  Or being too close to your
     brother?
 8
 9
            Α.
                  No.
10
            Ο.
                  Or learning that your sister had
11
     complained about that?
12
                  I've never heard anything about
            Α.
13
     that.
14
            Ο.
                  Other than those two Super Bowl
15
     parties and the two holiday parties and the
16
     unveiling of your father's photo, are there
     any other social events you've attended with
17
     the executive chamber?
18
19
                  There may be. Not that I can
            Α.
20
     remember.
21
                  On any occasion, whether at these
22
     events or some other event, have you observed
23
     the governor touching members of his staff?
2.4
            Α.
                  Yes.
25
                  What kind of touching?
            Q.
```

1 Α. The customary touching for him in 2 hellos and goodbyes. Can you tell us what is the 3 0. 4 customary touching for Governor Cuomo for 5 hellos and goodbyes? Hand on the arm -- men, women. Affectionate. You know, with men he's going to, you know, shake hands, but hand on your 8 arm, two arms. If it's me, it's hug and kiss. 9 10 Women, if he knows them, he's 11 going to, you know, do the lean in, kiss 12 thing. You know, he's affectionate. 13 Let's start with the men and make 14 sure I just have an understanding. So with 15 men, the customary greeting you've observed 16 with Governor Cuomo is to grab them on the 17 forearm or maybe both forearms while shaking 18 hands? 19 Hand shake, handshake grab, you Α. 20 know, hug; it depends on who the person is. 21 But Andrew can be, you know, very affectionate. 22 23 Q. Have you ever seen him kiss a 2.4 man? 25 Α. Yes.

On the cheek? 1 Ο. 2 Α. Yes. On the lips? 3 Q. Not that I can recall. 4 Α. 5 Ο. Has Governor Cuomo ever kissed 6 you on the lips? Α. He's tried. And what happened? 8 0. Α. I'm sorry, 9 No. He has tried. 10 I'm just kidding. He kisses -- we kiss each 11 other, you know, on the side of the face. 12 Okay. And what about women? 0. 13 What is -- I'm trying to understand what the customary greeting you observed for women. 14 15 think you said kiss on the cheek. Right? 16 Α. If he knows them. 17 0. If he knows them. And if he doesn't know them? 18 19 Α. I mean, I've seen him just be, 20 you know, polite. 21 And by "polite," what kind 22 of physical contact is he having with women? 23 Α. Shake hands. You know, maybe 2.4 hand on the shoulder, something like that if 25 he's consoling somebody. It depends.

1	Q. Other than members of your	
2	family, have you seen Governor Cuomo kiss a	
3	woman on the lips?	
4	A. Yes.	
5	Q. Other than Ms. Lee, have you seen	
6	Governor Cuomo kiss a woman on the lips?	
7	A. Yes.	
8	Q. Who?	
9	A. His the various women who have	
10	been in his life over the years.	
11	Q. When you say, "the various women	
12	who have been in his life," are you talking	
13	about girlfriends?	
14	A. Girlfriends, wife.	
15	Q. Have you ever seen him kiss a	
16	member of his staff on the lips?	
17	A. No.	
18	Q. Have you ever heard about him	
19	kissing a member of his staff on the lips?	
20	A. Yes.	
21	Q. What did you hear about that?	
22	A. What's been in the media about	
23	the allegations.	
24	Q. Prior to December of 2020, had	

```
of staff on the lips?
 1
 2
            Α.
                  No.
            Ο.
                  You said that over the course of
 3
     Governor Cuomo's life, he has had various
 4
     women in his life, girlfriends or wives.
 5
 6
                  Are you aware of him ever having
 7
     a consensual relationship with a member of his
     staff?
 8
 9
            Α.
                  No.
10
                  Are you aware of allegations that
11
     the governor had a consensual relationship
     with a member of his staff?
12
13
            Α.
                  No.
14
            Ο.
                  Are you aware of allegations that
15
     the governor was
16
17
18
            Α.
                  Yes.
19
                  Okay. And what do you know about
            O.
20
     that?
21
                  Just what you just told me.
            Α.
22
                  And how did you come to know
            0.
23
     about that allegation?
2.4
            Α.
                   I saw it online.
25
                  And the person that we're
            Q.
```

```
referring to, who, to your knowledge, is it?
 1
 2
                   Senior Staffer 1
             Α.
             Q.
                   Okay. Before you saw the article
 3
     online, did you speak to anybody about there
 4
     being a potential article about Senior Staffer 1
 5
 6
     being in close physical contact with the
 7
     governor?
             Α.
 8
                   Yes.
 9
                   Who did you speak to?
             Ο.
10
                   Senior Staffer 1 .
             Α.
11
                   Anyone else?
             Ο.
12
                   I believe Josh Vlasto.
             Α.
13
             Ο.
                   What prompted that communication
     with Senior Staffer 1?
14
15
             Α.
                   Senior Staffer 1
16
             Q.
                   She reached out to you?
17
             Α.
                   Yes.
                   And tell us what you discussed.
18
             Q.
19
                   That this was coming out and her
             Α.
20
     not being happy about it and her asking what
21
     it would -- how it would play.
22
                   This was on a phone call?
             Ο.
23
             Α.
                   Yes.
24
             Ο.
                   Were -- was Mr. Vlasto on this
25
     phone call as well?
```

I think so, or I had had separate 1 Α. conversations with -- no. I think he was on 2 the phone call. I may have had separate 3 conversations, but I remember him being part 4 of the conversation. Okay. And tell us what you remember about what Mr. Vlasto said. He laughed it off. 8 Α. During that conversation, did --9 Ο. was there any discussion about whether 10 11 Senior Staffer 1 in fact had a relationship with 12 Governor Cuomo? 13 Α. No. You didn't ask her that? 14 Ο. 15 Α. No. 16 Ο. Mr. Vlasto didn't ask her that? 17 Α. I don't remember. 18 Q. Do you remember whether she 19 described her relationship with Governor Cuomo 20 during that conversation? 21 No. I've never heard her 22 describe having a relationship with my 23 brother. 2.4 Ο. Not having a -- I'm not saying 25 she described having a sexual relationship.

```
Let me ask a better question.
 1
 2
            Α.
                   Oh, sorry.
                   During that conversation between
 3
     you, Senior Staffer 1, and Mr. Vlasto, did
 4
     Senior Staffer 1 talk at all about how she
 5
 6
     characterized her relationship with Governor
     Cuomo?
                   Only to express frustration that
 8
            Α.
     it was going to -- this was going to be
 9
10
     portrayed to mean that she had a romantic
11
     relationship with my brother.
12
                   And she did deny that is what
            Ο.
     you're saying?
13
14
            Α.
                   Yes.
15
            0.
                   What else did she say about the
16
     relationship?
                   That's all I remember.
17
            Α.
18
            Q.
                   What did you say on the call?
19
                   That people are going to see what
            Α.
20
     they want to see.
                   Anything else you said on the
21
            Ο.
22
     call?
23
            Α.
                   No, not that I can remember.
2.4
            Ο.
                   Did you ever discuss with the
25
     governor the article relating to Senior Staffer #1?
```

Not that I specifically remember. 1 Α. 2 Generally? Q. Not that I remember. 3 Α. 4 O. Have you ever spoken to Governor 5 Cuomo about his relationship with Senior Staffer #1? Α. Yes. 0. And tell us about that. He has had Senior Staffer #1 as one of his 8 Α. 9 main people for a long time, so over the years 10 we've discussed, you know, her -- her value to 11 him. 12 , so obviously, that was part 13 of the dynamic there. And when that -- I think it was 14 15 , I think, came out with that -the 16 and I don't know who else picked it up. But, 17 I mean, when that came out, I remember him 18 saying that, you know, this was unfortunate, 19 and he felt badly for her to be put in that 20 position. 21 Did you ever discuss with 22 Governor Cuomo whether he had a consensual 23 sexual relationship with Senior Staffer #1? 2.4 Α. No, not in that way. I never 25 confronted my brother or asked him about it.

```
I mean, he -- I've heard him say that he
 1
 2
     didn't like that suggestion.
                  And did you take that to mean it
 3
     wasn't true?
            Α.
                  Yes.
 6
            O.
                  Okay. Have you ever heard
 7
     Governor Cuomo comment on Senior Staffer 1
     appearance?
 8
 9
            Α.
                  Yes.
10
            Q.
                  And what have you heard him say?
11
                  Flattering things.
            Α.
12
                  Such as?
            0.
                  About how -- what she was wearing
13
14
     or how she looked in that particular moment.
15
            0.
                  Can you give me an example?
16
                  I remember we were at
17
     something -- you know, it would be something
     about how -- you know, what a nice dress, or
18
19
     here she is, you know, look how beautiful she
20
     looks tonight or -- you know, that kind of
21
     thing.
22
                  What about behind her back?
            Ο.
23
     you ever heard him comment on her appearance
2.4
     behind her -- not in front of her?
25
                  Not that I've -- not that I can
            Α.
```

recall. 1 Have you ever heard him make 2 comments of a sexual nature or sexual jokes in 3 front of Senior Staffer 1? 4 Α. Yes. 6 Ο. And tell us about that. Α. Just, you know, whatever he was joking with me about, if she was there, he 8 would joke about it. Not about her 9 10 necessarily, but she would be present. 11 Ο. Can you give me an example? 12 If he was teasing me -- I mean, I Α. 13 quess this would count. If he were teasing me 14 about -- you know, about me or some joke he 15 was making about me, about, let's say, being 16 emotional, which is somewhat of a consistent 17 theme for him where I'm involved, and she were 18 there, she would be present or even part of 19 the joke. 20 I'm -- my question was jokes of a 21 sexual nature. 22 Α. No. 23 Q. I'm trying to understand how that 24 connects to jokes of a sexual nature. 25 No -- I mean, to me it's, like, Α.

```
you know, that I'm emotional -- I'm so
 1
 2
     emotional because, you know, that's like being
     effeminate, you know, in his tough-guy world.
 3
 4
            Ο.
                  I see. So you're acting like a
 5
     girl.
            That's the joke?
 6
            Α.
                  Yeah.
            Q.
                  Okay.
            Α.
                  Yeah.
 8
                  Behind -- not in front of
 9
            Ο.
10
   Senior Staffer 1, have you ever heard him make
11
     comments or jokes of a sexual nature about
12
    her?
13
            Α.
                  No.
14
                  And you referred just a few
15
     moments ago to -- you thought it was a
16
         article. Right?
17
                  Can you turn to Tab 5 in your
    binder. Why don't you just flip through the
18
19
    pages.
20
            Α.
                  Okay.
21
            Ο.
                  Okay.
22
                  (Exhibit 2, article,
23
            dated March 1, 2021, marked for
24
            identification, as of this date.)
25
                  We'll mark this as the next
            Q.
```

```
1
     exhibit.
               Is this the article you were
 2
     referring to a few moments ago?
            Α.
 3
                  Yes.
 4
            Ο.
                  Okay. And why don't you turn to
     Tab 4 in this binder. We'll mark this as the
 5
 6
     next exhibit.
                   (Exhibit 3, E-mail including
            Christopher Cuomo, dated March 1, 2021,
 8
            marked for identification, as of this
 9
10
            date.)
11
            Ο.
                  Why don't you take a moment to
12
     look at it, and then -- is the type too small,
13
     Mr. Cuomo?
                  No, I'm sorry. I'm okay.
14
            Α.
15
            0.
                  It's okay.
16
            Α.
                  Okay.
17
            Q.
                  I'll just make a suggestion as we
18
     go forward -- correct? -- that perhaps when we
     look at e-mails, you might want to start from
19
20
     the end and read forward.
21
                  But are you ready?
22
            Α.
                  Thank you.
23
            Q.
                  Have you seen this e-mail before?
2.4
            Α.
                  No, not that I can remember.
25
                  Do you remember being asked to
            Q.
```

comment on Senior Staffer #1 response to the 1 2 article? 3 Α. I remember it in the conversation that I had with her. 4 You remember discussing her 5 6 response in the conversation you had with her and perhaps with Mr. Vlasto? Α. Yes. 8 9 Ο. Okay. And tell us about what you 10 discussed with Senior Staffer #1 about her response to the article. 11 12 That people are going to see what Α. 13 they want to see. Other than that, did you say 14 Ο. 15 anything else? 16 Α. I was listening. 17 Ο. Did you talk about what she might 18 say in response? 19 I was listening to what they were Α. 20 going to put out. But, again, my feeling is 21 you can say what you want. People are going 22 to believe what they want to believe. 23 Q. Do you recall being read, in sum 24 or in substance, the statement that's reflected in this e-mail? 25

```
No, I don't.
 1
            Α.
                  Okay. How long did the call with
 2
            Q.
     Senior Staffer 1 and Mr. Vlasto last?
 3
            Α.
                  Minutes.
 4
                  After that call with Senior Staffer 1
            0.
     and Mr. Vlasto, did you speak to anybody about
     the article, the
                                 article?
            Α.
                  Yes.
 8
                  Who?
 9
            Ο.
10
                  Various people who would ask me
            Α.
               It got attention.
11
     about it.
12
                  Okay. And who were those people?
            0.
                  Friends, colleagues, random
13
14
     people on the street.
15
            0.
                  And did you have a standard
16
     response to people who inquired?
17
                  No, but a lot of my life is about
     tolerating what people want to say to me.
18
19
            Ο.
                  And you told us you spoke to
20
     Governor Cuomo generally about the article.
21
                   Is there anyone else in the
22
     executive chamber that you spoke to about the
23
     article?
2.4
                   I don't remember it -- no.
25
     don't remember it being a particular point of
```

1 concern. 2 Okay. Have you spoken to anyone Q. else in the executive chamber about 3 allegations that Senior Staffer #1 has a consensual 4 sexual relationship with the governor? 5 I don't remember that being a 7 specific topic for me with somebody. Have you ever become aware of 8 0. 9 allegations that the governor has a consensual 10 sexual relationship with other members of the executive chamber staff? 11 12 Α. No. 13 MS. KENNEDY PARK: Okay. 14 been going for about an hour and 20 15 minutes. Would you like to take a 16 break? 17 MS. KIRSHNER: You want to take a break? 18 19 THE WITNESS: No. 20 MS. KENNEDY PARK: Okay. 21 THE WITNESS: I don't want 22 to -- if anyone wants to take a -- I'm 23 okay, but ... 2.4 MS. KENNEDY PARK: You're the 25 witness. You're in charge.

Prior to June of 2020, were you 1 Ο. 2 aware of any allegations of sexual harassment against the governor? 3 4 Α. No. Ο. Had you ever talked to the governor about behavior that he had regretted or felt bad about? 8 Α. No. 9 Ο. Even bullying behavior. Had you 10 ever talked to the governor prior to June 2020 11 about bullying? 12 Not that I can recall Α. 13 specifically. 14 And prior to June of 2020, did 15 you ever talk to any member of your family 16 about concerns about the way Governor Cuomo 17 interacted with his staff? 18 Α. No, not that I recall. 19 Ο. And prior to June of 2020, did 20 you ever talk to any member of your family 21 about allegations of sexual harassment against 22 Governor Cuomo? 23 Α. No. 2.4 Ο. Or inappropriate conduct with 25 women?

```
1
            Α.
                  No.
 2
            Q.
                   Okay. Do you know Karen Hinton?
 3
            Α.
                   I do.
 4
            0.
                   Okay. How do you know
     Ms. Hinton?
 5
                   From her work with Andrew.
            Α.
            Q.
                   Have you actually met Ms. Hinton?
                   Yes.
 8
            Α.
 9
            Ο.
                  How many times?
10
                  Several.
            Α.
11
                  And what were those occasions?
            Ο.
12
                  Work related.
            Α.
13
            Ο.
                  Okay. Would you say you're
14
     friends with her -- friendly with her?
15
            Α.
                   I'm not -- there's no -- there's
16
     nothing.
               I don't really know her.
17
            0.
                  Okay. When was the last time you
18
     think you might have met her or seen her?
19
            Α.
                   Years and years ago.
20
                  Okay. Prior to June of 2020, did
            0.
21
     you ever discuss with Governor Cuomo his
22
     relationship with Ms. Hinton?
23
            Α.
                  Not specifically.
2.4
            Q.
                  Generally?
25
                   Just that she was part of the
            Α.
```

```
team and married to another member of the
 1
 2
            I can't -- Howard Glazer.
                  Did you ever talk -- prior to
 3
     June of 2020, did you ever talk to Governor
 4
     Cuomo about any concerns he had about his
 5
     interactions with Ms. Hinton?
            Α.
                  No.
                  Do you know who Gareth Rhodes is?
 8
                  I know the name.
                                     I know that he
 9
            Α.
10
     has something to do with the team.
                                          I don't
11
     know him personally.
12
                  And I take it, then, if I ask if
            Ο.
13
     you were at Mr. Rhodes' wedding, the answer is
14
     no?
15
            Α.
                  I was not.
16
                  In the summer of 2020, did you
            Ο.
17
     ever discuss with Governor Cuomo a woman by
     the name of Charlotte Bennett?
18
19
            Α.
                  Never.
20
                  In the summer of 2020 or prior to
21
     December of 2020, did you discuss with any
     member of the executive chamber staff
22
23
     Charlotte Bennett?
2.4
            Α.
                  Never.
25
                  Prior to December of 2020, did
            Q.
```

```
you ever discuss with Governor Cuomo any
 1
 2
     issues he had relating to junior women on his
     staff?
 3
 4
            Α.
                  No.
            Q.
                  The governor --
                  THE WITNESS: Do you have a
            question.
                  MS. CLARK: I didn't mean to
 8
 9
            interrupt you.
10
                  MS. KENNEDY PARK: That's okay.
11
            Please.
12
                  MS. CLARK: Prior to December of
13
            2020, did you ever hear from either the
14
            governor or a member of his staff about
15
            any women who had asked to be
16
            transferred out of the chamber?
17
                  THE WITNESS:
                                 No, never.
18
            Ο.
                  Prior to December of 2020, did
19
     Governor Cuomo ever tell you a member of his
     staff was a sexual assault survivor?
20
21
            Α.
                  Never.
22
            Ο.
                  Did the governor ever discuss
23
     with you prior to December of 2020 protocols
2.4
     for staffing him?
                  Protocols for staffing him?
25
            Α.
```

1 Ο. Mm-hmm. What does that mean? 2 Α. Good question. Do you have any 3 Q. understanding of how the governor chooses to 4 deal with meetings in his office in terms of 5 whether the door is open or closed? 6 Α. No. Okay. Did you have any 8 0. understanding of whether the governor has a 9 10 policy about being alone with junior members of his staff in his office? 11 12 Α. No. 13 Has anyone in the executive 14 chamber ever talked to you -- when I say 15 "protocol," that's what I mean. 16 Has any member of the governor's 17 staff ever talked to you about those kinds of 18 protocols? 19 No. But if I may? Α. 20 Of course. Ο. 21 Α. Just for your general 22 consumption, I have very little to do with my 23 brother's administration, his team, planning. 2.4 Even in this, I have been a satellite on it 25 there for my brother.

```
1
                  So I don't mean to come off like
 2
     I'm clueless. I just -- I am because it's not
                I don't work there.
 3
     my world.
                                      I've never
 4
     worked there. I've never been part of his
 5
     campaigns.
 6
                  So that's why. If -- that's why
     there's a consistency of me not being aware of
     any of it.
 8
 9
            Ο.
                  Great. And there -- thank you
10
     for that context. It's actually quite helpful
11
     to understand how you view your relationship
12
     with the chamber.
13
                  I have no relationship with the
14
     chamber.
15
            0.
                  When you said "satellite," what
16
     did you mean by that?
17
                  He's my brother. And if I can
18
     help my brother, I do. If he wants me to hear
19
     something, I will. If he wants me to weigh in
20
     on something, I'll try.
21
                  What about if Melissa DeRosa
22
     wants you to weigh in?
23
            Α.
                  It's got to be coming from him.
2.4
            Ο.
                  And if it comes from Ms. DeRosa,
25
     do you check and make sure it's coming from
```

1	the governor?
2	A. Depends. I mean that's
3	I've never been suspicious that Melissa DeRosa
4	was asking me to do something that had nothing
5	to do with my brother or something like that.
6	Q. And so do you assume that if it's
7	coming from Ms. DeRosa, your brother has asked
8	you to be involved?
9	A. Usually.
10	Q. Are there occasions in which that
11	didn't happen?
12	A. Not that I'm aware.
13	Q. Okay.
14	MS. CLARK: Give me one second.
15	Other than the parties that
16	you've talked about, do you ever visit
17	your brother at the executive mansion?
18	THE WITNESS: Yes.
19	MS. CLARK: And on any of the
20	times you visited at the mansion, has he
21	been doing work?
22	THE WITNESS: Yes. I feel like
23	he's working almost all of the time.
24	MS. CLARK: And on any of those
25	occasions, did you have other staff

1	did he have executive staff members with
2	him to assist him in the workings at the
3	executive mansion?
4	THE WITNESS: Not that I
5	remember. Well, the last time I went to
6	see him, Melissa DeRosa stopped by to
7	say hello to me and to him in the
8	morning. And I think that's it, other
9	than the staff that works at the
10	mansion.
11	MS. CLARK: Have there been any
12	occasions where he's had anyone there
13	to, you know, take dictation or edit
14	documents, that sort of work?
15	THE WITNESS: Not that I've seen.
16	MS. CLARK: Thanks, Jen.
17	BY MS. KENNEDY PARK:
18	Q. Have you ever other than
19	Ms. Benton, have you ever met any of the
20	governor's executive assistants?
21	A. Not that I remember. I've never
22	even been to his New York office, I don't
23	think.
24	Q. Have you been to his Albany
25	office?

I think I was there, like, very 1 Α. 2 early on when he was first elected. Are you -- shifting to December 3 Ο. 4 of 2020, are you aware that a woman by the 5 name of Lindsey Boylan tweeted about Governor 6 Cuomo? Α. I am. Okay. Do you know Lindsey 8 0. Boylan? 9 10 Α. No. 11 Ο. Never met her? 12 I don't think so. Α. 13 Ο. How did you first become aware 14 that Ms. Boylan had tweeted about Governor 15 Cuomo? 16 Α. I think that it was a close call between somebody in the media telling me or 17 Melissa or Josh Vlasto, all of them, that all 18 19 happened. 20 Okay. And when you say, "that 21 all happened, " meaning you heard about it in 22 the media and you heard about it from 23 Ms. DeRosa and Mr. Vlasto? And is that yes? 2.4 Α. Yes. I'm sorry. 25 That's okay. And was that in Q.

```
December of 2020?
 1
 2
            Α.
                  Yes.
                  Okay. And when I say
 3
            Ο.
     Ms. Boylan's tweets, what do you remember the
 4
 5
     tweets saying?
            Α.
                  I just remember the gist.
            Ο.
                  And what was the gist?
                  That she was accusing Andrew of
 8
            Α.
     inappropriate conduct.
 9
10
                  Do you recall hearing that
            0.
11
     Ms. Boylan had tweeted that the governor had
12
     sexually harassed her?
                        I don't know if that's what
13
                  Yes.
     I heard in the first instance or when
14
15
     Ms. Boylan asserted that later.
16
            Ο.
                  By "later," do you mean -- were
17
     you aware that Ms. Boylan had several tweets
     in relation to Governor Cuomo?
18
19
                  Yes. And an article.
            Α.
20
                  Okay. And were you following the
            Ο.
     tweets in real time?
21
22
                  No. I don't believe that I
            Α.
     follow Ms. Boylan.
23
2.4
            Q.
                  Okay.
25
                  That doesn't mean I couldn't be
            Α.
```

```
1
     following the tweets. But no, I was -- I was
 2
     not.
                  Let me look at the tweets and see
 3
            Ο.
     which of the tweets that you recall --
 4
                  Which tab?
 5
            Α.
                  So let's start with Tab 6. We'll
 6
            Ο.
     mark this as the next exhibit.
                   (Exhibit 4, tweets including
 8
 9
            Lindsey Boylan, dated, December 5, 2020,
10
            marked for identification, as of this
11
            date.)
12
            Α.
                  Okay.
13
                  Okay. So this is a tweet on
14
     December 5, 2020, where an individual by the
15
     name of Jerry tweeted, "Name the worst job
16
     you've ever had, " and Ms. Boylan tweeted,
     among other things:
17
                   "Most toxic team environment?
18
19
            Working for @NYGovCuomo."
20
                  Do you see that?
21
                  Yes, ma'am.
            Α.
22
            0.
                  Do you remember seeing this
23
     tweet?
2.4
            Α.
                  No, ma'am.
25
                  Do you remember hearing about
            Q.
```

```
this tweet?
 1
 2
            Α.
                  Not specifically.
                  Okay. Why don't we look at the
 3
                  So turn to Tab 7. And we'll mark
 4
     next tweet.
     this as the next exhibit.
 5
                   (Exhibit 5, a series of tweets
            from Ms. Boylan, dated December 8, 2020,
            marked for identification, as of this
 8
            date.)
 9
10
            Ο.
                  This is a series of tweets from
11
     Ms. Boylan that occurred on December 8 of
12
            And among other things, she says:
     2020.
13
                   "Responding to the news world
14
            finally waking up about the whispers
15
            they have heard of about @NYGovCuomo
16
            over the years." And she goes on.
17
                  Do you recall seeing these
18
            tweets?
19
                  Not specifically.
            Α.
20
            Ο.
                  Generally?
21
                  I remember being made aware of
22
     what the thread was about.
23
            Q.
                  Okay. Can you point in time to
2.4
     when you first became aware of Ms. Boylan's
25
     tweets?
```

1	A. Not specifically, but I would
2	suspect it was very close to when they were
3	happening.
4	Q. And do you remember it being
5	before she tweeted about sexual harassment or
6	was it not until she tweeted about sexual
7	harassment?
8	A. I'm not sure.
9	Q. Okay. Why don't we flip to
10	Tab 8. This is the we'll mark this as the
11	next exhibit.
12	(Exhibit 6, a series of tweets
13	from Ms. Boylan, dated December 12,
14	2020, marked for identification, as of
15	this date.)
16	Q. This is a series of tweets from
17	Ms. Boylan on December 12 where she says,
18	among other things:
19	"There are fewer things more
20	scary than giving this man, who exists
21	without ethics, even more control."
22	Do you remember seeing this
23	tweet?
24	A. No, not specifically.
25	Q. Okay. Do you remember discussing

```
this tweet with anyone, including the fact
 1
 2
     that she was tweeting about Governor Cuomo
     potentially being a pick for Mr. -- President
 3
 4
     Biden's attorney general?
            Α.
                  No.
            Ο.
                  Turn to Tab 9. We'll mark this
     as the next tweet.
                   (Exhibit 7, tweet from Lindsey
 8
            Boylan, dated December 13, 2020, marked
 9
10
            for identification, as of this date.)
11
            Ο.
                  This is a tweet from December 13,
12
     2020, from Ms. Boylan. And she says:
13
                   "My first experience of workplace
14
            sexual harassment was when my mom got
15
            her first real job for office after
16
            graduating from college when I was in
17
            high school."
                  And she goes on and says:
18
19
            @NYGovCuomo sexually harassed me for
20
            years."
21
                  Do you remember seeing this
22
     tweet?
23
            Α.
                  No, not specifically.
2.4
                  Do you remember hearing about
            O.
25
     this tweet?
```

1	A. Yes.
2	Q. Okay. And tell us about your
3	conversation or I think you said you had a
4	communication with Ms. DeRosa about these
5	tweets. Right?
6	A. Yes.
7	Q. And tell us about that
8	communication.
9	A. I remember it generally being
10	about her not believing this, and that they
11	were hoping that it wouldn't get a lot of
12	traction.
13	Q. What form of communication were
14	you having with Ms. DeRosa?
15	A. I I remember a phone call.
16	Q. Okay. Was she the only person on
17	the phone?
18	A. I'm not sure if I think that
19	it was Melissa DeRosa, Josh Vlasto, and me.
20	But I may have had calls with each.
21	Q. In December of 2020, how often
22	were you in communication with Ms. DeRosa?
23	A. It became more frequent.
24	Q. Over the course of December?
25	A. Yes.

Okay. Why don't you walk us 1 Ο. 2 through the December timeline as you remember 3 it. I don't have a great chronology 4 Α. on this. I just know that as the situation 5 started to accelerate, my brother asked me to be in the loop. And so from time to time, I would be contacted by Melissa or another 8 member more frequently. 9 10 Okay. Let's start with the 0. 11 governor. You said he asked you to be in the 12 loop. What form of communication did 13 14 that happen in? 15 Α. Phone call. 16 Ο. What else was said in that phone 17 call? 18 Α. There were many phone calls, 19 The general was, I need your help. Counselor. 20 I'm sorry that you're getting pulled into this 21 kind of thing. And if you can be available, 22 please be available. 23 Q. And you say there were many phone 2.4 calls over the December 2020 time period. 25 You're saying with the governor?

1 Α. Yes. 2 Okay. How many phone calls do Q. you think you had with the governor over the 3 course of December 2020? 4 5 Α. I don't know. 0. Do you keep your phone records? Α. No. In any of those conversations, it 8 0. sounds like if I ask you to go through them 9 10 chronologically, you're not able to do that. 11 Is that right? 12 Yes. It would be difficult. Α. 13 Ο. Okay. So why don't you take me 14 through the substance. What was Governor 15 Cuomo telling you about the allegations that 16 had been made against him by Lindsey Boylan? 17 That they didn't happen, that Lindsey Boylan had it out for him, and that's 18 what this was about. 19 20 Anything else you remember? Ο. 21 Α. That he never harassed her or 22 touched her in any inappropriate way. 23 Q. Let's try to unpack this a little 2.4 bit if you can be more specific in your 25 memory.

1	When the governor told you it
2	didn't happen, what do you remember him saying
3	didn't happen, in December of 2020?
4	A. That he had never harassed or
5	touched in any inappropriate way.
6	Q. Did you discuss with the governor
7	whether he had touched Ms. Boylan at all?
8	A. No.
9	Q. Did you discuss any of the
10	governor's interactions with Ms. Boylan with
11	the governor?
12	A. No, not specifically.
13	Q. Generally?
14	A. Just to understand what was going
15	on here, what was this about.
16	Q. Were you in any phone
17	conversations with him in which he talked
18	about his relationship with her?
19	A. No.
20	Q. What it was like to work with
21	her?
22	A. No, other than his description of
23	what didn't happen.
24	Q. Did he talk to you about how she
25	got hired?

1 Α. No. 2 Did he talk to you about how she Q. 3 left the executive chamber? 4 Α. Maybe. Ο. Okay. What do you remember about 6 that? Α. That there was an issue in the office that involved Ms. Boylan and people who 8 were under her. But I didn't really probe it. 9 10 Like, it wasn't really relevant to me. 11 Why wasn't it relevant? O. 12 Because what I'm worried about is Α. 13 my brother and what this means for my family. 14 And I'm not covering it. You know what I 15 mean? 16 You know, the idea that I could 17 ever report on my brother has always been an 18 absurdity to me. That's never been my 19 That's never been my practice. intention. 20 And so, look, this was just --21 you know, just wanted to be able to help my 22 brother. That's it. 23 Q. Did he tell you what the issue 2.4 was with -- I think you said it was people 25 that were under her?

No, I don't remember him telling 1 Α. 2 me. Okay. You said that Governor 3 0. 4 Cuomo said that Lindsey Boylan had it out for him? 5 Α. Yes. 0. What did he say about that? He believes that Ms. Boylan's 8 Α. allegations and all that it followed are 9 10 somehow connected to political animus against 11 him and people who are looking to play to 12 opportunity and advantage to take him down. 13 When you say the governor has 14 expressed a view that Ms. Boylan's allegations 15 and all that have followed are part of that 16 effort, what do -- what did you understand him 17 to mean by "all that has followed"? 18 Α. Everything. 19 Ο. Meaning all the other 20 complainants who have come forward? 21 Α. Yes. 22 Including Charlotte Bennett? 0. 23 Α. Yes. That's not -- that's not 2.4 fair to him. I don't remember that being 25 specifically said. But that is a consistent

```
theme for him about what this is about.
 1
 2
     time I've asked him, this is the answer that I
 3
     get.
                  And those political -- I'll
 4
            O.
     scroll back. You said it's --
 5
                   "Are somehow connected to
            political animus against him, and people
            who are looking to play on an
 8
            opportunity."
 9
10
                   Who are the "people" he's
11
     referring to?
12
                  In this instance, Lindsey Boylan.
            Α.
13
                  Did you ever have any
14
     conversations with the governor about who
15
     those other people might be that are looking
16
     to take advantage of this opportunity?
17
            Α.
                  Yes.
18
            0.
                  Who -- and what were those
     conversations?
19
20
                  That he believes that he has, if
            Α.
     not political enemies, people who have a
21
22
     political interest in seeing him damaged.
23
            Q.
                  Are there specific people that
2.4
     you and he discussed in connection with the
     allegations of sexual harassment?
25
```

1	A. Say it again?
2	Q. Are there specific people that
3	you and the governor discussed as having that
4	political animus in connection with the
5	allegations of sexual harassment against the
6	governor?
7	A. Yes.
8	Q. Who?
9	A. Boylan Lindsey Boylan, Karen
10	Hinton, and other people involved.
11	Q. Can who are the other people?
12	A. Andrew believes that there are
13	members of the legislature who are very happy
14	to see him or gain or benefit from him being
15	in a situation. And, you know, that's what it
16	is for him. There's a universe of possibility
17	about people being out to get him.
18	MS. KIRSHNER: Take a break?
19	MS. CLARK: This is just one
20	question.
21	In the conversations that you had
22	with Governor Cuomo in December, did he
23	ever tell you that he was aware that
24	Charlotte Bennett had raised concerns
25	about interactions with him that made

her uncomfortable back in June of 2020? 1 2 THE WITNESS: I never heard that 3 until the allegations came out, so ... MS. CLARK: Did Melissa DeRosa 4 5 ever tell you in December 2020 that she knew back in June or July of 2020 that Charlotte Bennett had raised concerns about interactions with the governor 8 that made Ms. Bennett uncomfortable? 9 10 THE WITNESS: I don't know. 11 don't remember if I learned about that 12 after I learned about it, you know, so 13 that I re-knew and it was being 14 discussed, or that I was told about it in advance. I don't -- I don't 15 16 remember. MS. CLARK: Do you recall any 17 18 discussion with either your brother or 19 Ms. DeRosa when -- talking about 20 Ms. Boylan's allegations, where there 21 was discussion about there were other women who have been uncomfortable in 22 23 interactions with the governor? 2.4 THE WITNESS: No, not -- not the 25 way that you're explaining.

1	MR. KIM: And when the governor
2	talked about there being a political
3	animus or motive behind this, did he
4	include Charlotte Bennett in that as
5	well?
6	THE WITNESS: Not that I
7	remember.
8	MR. KIM: Did he say anything
9	about how he could explain Charlotte
10	Bennett?
11	THE WITNESS: Yes, he said a lot,
12	Counsel.
13	MR. KIM: We're probably going to
14	cover it, but what did what did he
15	say?
16	MS. KENNEDY PARK: Can we
17	MR. KIM: Can we wait?
18	MS. KENNEDY PARK: Mr. Kim, can
19	you wait?
20	MR. KIM: Sorry.
21	MS. KENNEDY PARK: That's okay.
22	MR. KIM: Okay.
23	THE WITNESS: Is there anything
24	else that you want to get to before
25	we'll take a break? And it'll be fast.

```
1
                  MS. KENNEDY PARK: Why don't we
 2
            take a break? I think -- let's go off
            the record.
 3
                                     The time is
 4
                  THE VIDEOGRAPHER:
            10:43 a.m. This concludes Media 1. Off
 5
            the record.
                  (Recess taken from 10:44 a.m. to
            10:58 a.m.)
 8
 9
                  THE VIDEOGRAPHER: The time now
10
            is 10:58 a.m. This begins Media 2.
11
            the record.
     BY MS. KENNEDY PARK:
12
13
                  Mr. Cuomo, before the break, we
14
     were talking about conversations you had with
15
     Governor Cuomo in December of 2020 about the
16
     allegations of sexual harassment Ms. Boylan
     had made.
17
18
                  You told us you also had
19
     conversations with Melissa DeRosa and Josh
20
     Vlasto about those allegations. Can you tell
21
     us about the substance of your conversations
22
     with Ms. DeRosa and Mr. Vlasto?
                  I remember Melissa DeRosa
23
            Α.
2.4
     dismissing the allegations as untrue.
25
     remember Josh Vlasto dismissing the
```

1 allegations as untrue. Anything else you remember about 2 your conversations with Ms. DeRosa and 3 Mr. Vlasto in December of 2020? 4 Α. Not by date. Ο. Forget about chronology. Sort of just substance-wise, what do you remember? I remember that Josh Vlasto --8 Α. 9 and please correct me if I'm wrong. I'm not 10 saying this as a matter of fact. I believe he 11 knew Lindsey Boylan before she worked for the 12 governor. And that he was very upset by this, 13 that he felt that she was out to hurt people 14 in the administration. She had an axe to 15 grind. 16 Ο. Did Mr. Vlasto explain why he 17 thought Ms. Boylan had an axe to grind or was out to hurt people in the administration? 18 19 Generally, I got the sense that Α. 20 there had been trouble caused by Ms. Boylan, 21 and that this was an extension of that. 22 What did you understand was the Ο. 23 trouble that had been caused by Ms. Boylan? 2.4 Α. I wasn't interested specifically. 25 To me, it was just what -- what is this going

```
to mean for my brother, you know, and my
 1
     family, you know?
 2
                        I didn't have a curiosity
     about things that didn't -- you know, back
 3
 4
     story, you know.
            Ο.
                  Even if you didn't ask or you
     weren't curious about the back story, did
     Mr. Vlasto or Ms. DeRosa explain what the
     trouble was?
 8
 9
            Α.
                  Not that I specifically recall.
10
                  What do you remember Mr. Vlasto
            0.
11
     or Ms. DeRosa discussing about how to respond
     to Ms. Boylan's allegations?
12
                  I don't remember either of them
13
14
     making strategy points about here's what
     should be done or not be done. I wasn't part
15
16
     of conversations like that very often. So for
17
     me, the conversation was about what this is
18
     and what they wanted me to know about it.
19
                  Were you a part of any
            0.
20
     conversations in what -- in which they
21
     discussed Governor Cuomo publicly responding
22
     to Ms. Boylan's allegations?
23
            Α.
                  Yes.
2.4
                         In December of 2020?
            Ο.
                  Okay.
25
                  I think so. I think so.
                                             Again,
            Α.
```

you know, take it for what it's worth. When 1 2 you were asking me about June and -- not you, Joon -- about the timing of June, you know, I 3 4 was coming off COVID. I talk about this 5 publicly to, kind of, help motivate people to 6 talk about it. I know people are trying to come up 8 9 with reasons to tell you to -- you can ask me 10 whatever you want. Okay? And I'm going to 11 answer whatever you want, 12 13 I don't know if it's just, like, a fire hose 14 15 on my face on a regular basis of different 16 things, or that it is, you know, the --17 18 19 20 I mean, once we get into the meat of 21 the matters here, you know, it was just a 22 deluge of stuff; you know, June, December, 23 January, February. 24 25 When

```
I went back and reviewed, a lot of these dates
 1
 2
     are new to me in terms of contextualizing it.
                  So that's what I mean.
                                           I don't
 3
     remember if it was in December right proximate
 4
     to when I was told about the tweets that I
     started to being looped in.
                  My assumption is yes, that
     whenever they started talking about it, they
 8
     started to loop me in to talking about it.
 9
10
     And I absolutely said yes to my brother. I
11
     was willing to listen to whatever he wanted me
12
     to.
13
            Ο.
                  Putting aside chronology -- and
14
     I'm going to do my best to put aside
15
     chronology, recognizing what you just said
16
     today.
17
                  But just so you understand, I'm
18
     not busting your chops to make you give me
19
     specific dates.
                  Totally understand. And we'll
20
            Ο.
21
     get you some documents, and maybe it'll help
22
     refresh your chronology a little bit.
23
     what do you remember being discussed about the
2.4
     governor's first response to Ms. Boylan's
     allegations of sexual harassment?
25
```

The primary discussion, as I 1 Α. 2 remember it, was whether or not to respond. And fill us in on how those 3 conversations went. 4 Α. I just remember there being a division of significance to different people on the various calls about whether or not responding was the right thing or not. And I 8 remember Andrew very much wanting to respond. 9 10 Okay. And tell us about what you 11 remember Governor Cuomo saying about wanting 12 to respond to Ms. Boylan's allegations. 13 Not true, and that he should get 14 in front of it. 15 0. And what were the other views 16 expressed? 17 If you get in front of it, then 18 you continue it was, you know, I guess, the 19 antipodal viewpoint. 20 And who expressed that view? 0. 21 I was asked, I'm pretty sure by 22 Andrew, and I don't remember if it was, like, before a conversation or not, but I said to 23 2.4 him, and I said consistently all the way 25 through, you tell the truth, and you tell it

```
And I remember other people being more
 1
     now.
     deliberative about it.
 2
                  What was Melissa DeRosa's view in
 3
     responding to Lindsey Boylan's allegations of
 4
     sexual harassment against the governor?
 5
                  I don't remember her specific
     take on what to say or how to say it early on
     other than the conversation that I had had
 8
 9
     with her -- or conversations about her saying
10
     this wasn't true and putting this on Lindsey
11
     Boylan and having animus.
12
                  Did you have any discussions with
            0.
13
     Ms. DeRosa about Ms. Boylan's personnel file
14
     and whether it should be provided to the
15
     press?
16
            Α.
                  Personnel file?
17
            Q.
                  Yes.
18
            Α.
                  Meaning, like, what had happened
     with her when she was there?
19
20
                  Well, were you involved in any
            Ο.
21
     discussions about Ms. Boylan's personnel file?
                  Not that I can recall.
22
            Α.
23
            Q.
                  Were you involved in any
2.4
     discussions about informing the press about
25
     what had happened with Ms. Boylan while she
```

```
had been a chamber employee, meaning the
 1
 2
     trouble from those underneath her?
                  No, not about what to do with
 3
 4
     what had happened with her when she was at the
     chamber.
 5
            Ο.
                  Okay.
            Α.
                  I didn't really know.
                  Did you ever become aware that
 8
            0.
     the chamber had provided the press with
 9
10
     Ms. Boylan's -- with what was referred to as
11
     Ms. Boylan's personnel file?
12
                  I don't know that the chamber
            Α.
     provided it to the press.
13
14
            Ο.
                  Okay. You're aware it has been
15
     provided to the press?
                  I remember reading that there
16
            Α.
17
     was -- I remember reading in the press that
18
     Lindsey Boylan had sent texts or messages of
19
     some kind to people who were in the
20
     administration expressing animus and an intent
21
     to come after them.
22
            Ο.
                  Okay. Putting aside the texts,
23
     do you have any knowledge about the provision
2.4
     of information relating to complaints that had
25
     been made about Ms. Boylan's behavior while
```

1 she was an executive chamber employee being 2 provided to the press? No, ma'am. 3 Α. Ο. You were never involved in any discussions with anyone about who might have 5 provided that information to the press? Α. No. Again, I don't know that the executive chamber did provide personnel files 8 I don't know that. 9 to media. 10 Were you aware of a draft letter Ο. 11 that was prepared regarding Ms. Boylan and her allegations of sexual harassment in her time 12 13 at the executive chamber? I don't remember a draft about 14 15 Lindsey Boylan specifically. 16 Ο. Do you remember any discussions about preparing a draft? An op-ed or a letter 17 that would discuss Ms. Boylan. 18 19 Ms. Boylan specifically? Α. 20 But yes is the answer to the question 21 generally. I remember many. But not specific 22 to Ms. Boylan, I don't. 23 Q. Do you remember any discussions 2.4 with Governor Cuomo about having people write 25 an op-ed about Lindsey Boylan?

No, I don't. I don't recall 1 Α. 2 that. In the December time period? 3 0. know you don't have a good handle on the 4 chronology, but were you aware of any efforts by the executive chamber to reach out to former members of the executive chamber staff? I wasn't part of any 8 Α. No. No. effort like that. 9 10 Were you aware of any effort like 0. 11 that? 12 Α. No. 13 Were you involved in any 14 conversations with the governor, Ms. DeRosa, 15 or Mr. Vlasto, where it became clear that they were getting information from former members 16 of the executive chamber staff? 17 I don't remember that 18 Α. 19 specifically being a dynamic. 20 Were you aware of any effort to 21 determine whether there might be any other 22 potential complainants who would have 23 allegations against Governor Cuomo? 2.4 Α. No. My experience was being asked on an on-and-off basis about whether it 25

1 was true that there were more complainants. 2 And who was asking you that? 0. Α. Various members of the team I 3 4 guess you'd call it. Ο. When you say "the team," you're talking about members of the executive chamber staff? You know, Steve Cohen is not 8 Α. No. a member of the executive chamber staff 9 10 anymore. Josh Vlasto is not a member of the 11 executive chamber staff anymore. Pollock I 12 don't think ever was. Lis Smith is not 13 anymore. I mean, you know all these things. 14 But, I mean, there -- you know, 15 obviously, I don't want to mislead you to 16 think that it was only the people who worked 17 for the governor who was -- who were talking 18 to him at this time. It was an expanding 19 circle of people around him. 20 And that -- that group of people 0. 21 or that expanding group of people, was there 22 ever any discussion that you became aware of 23 that they were going to reach out to former 2.4 members of the executive chamber staff to see 25 if anyone might have a concern about their

```
interactions with Governor Cuomo?
 1
 2
                  I don't remember that being a
     focus of their energy.
 3
 4
            Ο.
                  Even if it wasn't a focus, did
 5
     that come up?
                  Not -- not that I recall.
     have.
            But I don't recall being a part of
     anything like that.
 8
 9
                  Are you aware of a woman named
10
     Kaitlin who has made allegations against
11
     Governor Cuomo?
12
            Α.
                  Yes.
13
                  When was the first time you heard
14
     just -- or were part of any discussions about
15
     Kaitlin?
16
            Α.
                  When the allegation was made.
                  Meaning you either saw the
17
            0.
     article or there was a discussion about a
18
19
    potential article?
20
            Α.
                  Yes.
21
                  Okay. Why don't we turn to, just
22
     staying with Lindsey Boylan for a few more
23
    moments, Tab 24. Sorry. I apologize.
                                              It's
2.4
     not Tab 24.
                  It's Tab 10. Excuse me.
25
                  MS. KENNEDY PARK: We'll mark
```

```
this as the next exhibit.
 1
 2
                  (Exhibit 8, Medium article
            published by Lindsey Boylan, marked for
 3
            identification, as of this date.)
 4
            Ο.
                  Do you recognize this as the
     Medium piece Ms. Boylan published regarding
     her experiences with Governor Cuomo?
                       Because I don't remember
 8
            Α.
                  No.
 9
     ever seeing it, you know, in this layout.
10
     that's -- you know, I see her name there, and
11
     I see what the headline is.
12
                  Why don't you page through the
            Ο.
     substance real quick.
13
14
                  (Document review.)
15
                  Yes, I recognize that that's what
16
     this is.
17
            Ο.
                  Okay. And how did this first
18
     come to your attention?
19
                  I think that I was either told by
            Α.
20
     people in the media or by someone in the
21
     governor's ambit of this development.
22
                  Before you were told, were
            Ο.
23
     you -- did you have any advance knowledge that
2.4
     this might be happening --
25
            Α.
                  Not that I recall.
```

```
Apologize. I didn't mean to
 1
            Ο.
 2
     interrupt you. Any knowledge that Ms. Boylan
     might be publishing more specifics of her
 3
     interactions with the governor?
 4
                        I was surprised by this.
 5
            Α.
            Ο.
                  Were you at the executive mansion
     the day this piece was published?
            Α.
                  I don't think so.
 8
                  So after this is published,
 9
            Ο.
10
     what -- what happens next from your
11
     perspective?
12
                  I don't remember anything
            Α.
13
     happening next.
14
            Ο.
                  Did you talk to anyone about the
     article?
15
16
            Α.
                  Yes.
17
            Q.
                  Who did you talk to about it?
                  Various people. It was an item
18
            Α.
19
     of high interest.
20
                  Did you -- were you part of group
            Ο.
21
     conversations with members of the executive
22
     chamber staff and consultants to the executive
23
     chamber --
2.4
            Α.
                  Yes.
25
                  -- about Lindsey Boylan's Medium
            Q.
```

```
piece?
 1
 2
                  I don't know if it was about
            Α.
     specifically this piece, but yes.
 3
 4
            O.
                  About Lindsey Boylan?
 5
            Α.
                  Yes.
            Ο.
                  Okay. And tell us about
     those -- the substance of those
     communications.
 8
                  That this had raised the stakes
 9
            Α.
10
     and that there was shock on their part that
11
     the allegation had been made.
12
                  Was there any discussion about
            Ο.
13
     whether any of the contents of Ms. Lindsey
14
     Boylan's allegations were true?
15
            Α.
                  No.
                       The -- the suggestion was
16
     the opposite.
17
                  And by "suggestion," what do you
18
     mean?
19
                  That Lindsey Boylan suggesting
            Α.
20
     that the governor had forced her to kiss him
21
     was not true.
22
            Ο.
                  Who told you that it was not
23
     true?
24
            Α.
                  Andrew. My brother told me, Josh
     Vlasto said he didn't believe it. He became
25
```

```
more detailed in his doubts about her
 1
     credibility and her acting in anything
 2
     approximating good faith, and that he had
 3
     regret because -- and, again, I could be
 4
 5
     wrong.
                  But my -- but I remember him
     feeling like he somehow was connected to how
     she got hired or something like that, that he
 8
     knew her or something like that, and that he
 9
10
     felt quilty that somebody that he had brought
11
     in, you know, had caused this situation.
12
     remember Melissa also expressing disbelief.
13
                  You said Mr. Vlasto was more
     detailed in his doubts. What did he detail?
14
15
            Α.
                  That he did not trust Lindsey
16
     Boylan's credibility, good faith.
17
            Q.
                  Did he explain why?
18
            Α.
                  Not exactly.
19
            O.
                  And generally?
20
                  He said that -- he was just
            Α.
21
     commenting that this was more than wrong.
                                                 Ιt
22
     wasn't about her misunderstanding the
                 It wasn't about anything that had
23
     situation.
2.4
     ever happened.
                     It was about her launching an
25
     attack and him believing that she was not
```

```
1
     tethered to reality.
 2
                  And you said Ms. DeRosa expressed
 3
     disbelief?
 4
            Α.
                  Yes.
            Ο.
                  And explain, what did Ms. DeRosa
 6
     say to your recollection --
            Α.
                  It just didn't happen.
                                           I'm
 8
     sorry.
 9
            Ο.
                  That's okay. What did she say to
10
     your recollection?
11
                  "No way this happened."
            Α.
12
                  And the "this" that's being
            0.
     referred to, what was the "this"?
13
14
                  The harassment, the forced
15
     kissing.
16
            Ο.
                  Was there any discussion about
17
     Ms. Boylan's allegation that the governor gave
     her a tour of the executive mansion?
18
19
            Α.
                       I don't understand that to
                  No.
20
     be an allegation.
21
                  Was there any discussion about
22
     Ms. -- Ms. Boylan's allegation that the
23
     governor had made comments about a cigar box
2.4
     he had received from President Clinton?
25
            Α.
                  Not that I can recall.
```

Was there any discussion about 1 Ο. Ms. Boylan saying the governor had compared 2 her to one of his ex-girlfriends? 3 Not that I can recall. 4 Α. Was there any discussion about Ο. Ms. Boylan's allegation that the governor had given her a rose on Valentine's Day? Α. 8 No. Was there any discussion that 9 Ο. 10 Ms. Boylan had received a signed photograph of 11 the governor on her desk shortly after receiving the Valentine's Day rose? 12 13 Not that I can recall. But also, 14 just to be -- I don't remember being in any 15 conversation where that was said. 16 saying it was never said. 17 I can't speak for conversations 18 that they had, which happened all the time, 19 that I was not included in or I was only 20 included in for part of the time. So ... 21 Totally understand. Ο. I'm just 22 looking for your memory, in part trying to understand what the "this" is that you 23 2.4 understood people were expressing disbelief 25 about.

```
Was there any discussion about
 1
 2
     Ms. Boylan's allegation that the governor had
     made a comment about playing strip poker?
 3
                  Not that I can recall.
                                           I don't.
 4
            Α.
     remember anybody validating anything that
     Lindsey Boylan said.
            Ο.
                  But other than the kiss, you
     don't remember them discussing any of the
 8
     allegations?
 9
10
                  No, not specifically.
            Α.
11
                  Okay. And when the kiss was
            Ο.
     discussed, you said they -- that both the
12
     governor -- the governor denied that he had
13
14
     forcibly kissed Ms. Boylan.
15
                  Did the governor ever say he had
16
     kissed her not forcibly?
17
            Α.
                  No.
18
            0.
                  Were you a part of any
19
     conversation in which any of the governor's
20
     physical interactions with Ms. Boylan were
21
     discussed?
22
                  Maybe in terms of how his
            Α.
23
     customary greetings or whatever may have been
2.4
     an aspect of what Boylan was talking about.
25
     And I remember that being rejected heavily. I
```

```
1
     may have even suggested it at some point. I
 2
     didn't talk so much early on.
 3
                  And I may have said, you know, is
     the -- you know, I remember thinking, at
 4
     least, you know, could she have gotten
 5
 6
     something wrong? I mean, you know, people can
     misconstrue things all the time, in good
     faith.
 8
 9
                  And I remember it just being
10
     dismissed out of hand that any of this was
11
     about confusion or not understanding something
12
     as it was intended. This was all intentional,
13
     she was making it up, and she was doing it to
14
     hurt Andrew. And nobody was surprised that
15
     she was doing that.
16
                  Okay. To the entire premise of
            Q.
17
     the discussion was she had made everything up?
18
            Α.
                  Yes.
19
                  MR. KIM: Can I ask one
20
            follow-up?
21
                  MS. KENNEDY PARK: Yeah, please.
22
                  MR. KIM: So are you aware of
23
            someone by the name of -- do you know
2.4
            someone by the name of Lisa Shields?
25
                  THE WITNESS:
                                Yes.
```

1 MR. KIM: Who is she? 2 THE WITNESS: Lisa Shields is 3 somebody who worked at ABC News, where I 4 worked for many years. She dated my brother. And she is a friend once removed. I've known her many years. By "once removed," I mean she's very good friends with a very good friend of mine. 8 9 MR. KIM: And did you ever become 10 aware that one of the allegations --11 THE WITNESS: I'm listening, 12 Counselor. I'm sorry. 13 MR. KIM: Did you ever become 14 aware that one of the allegations that 15 Lindsey Boylan made was that the 16 governor had said she, Lindsey Boylan, 17 looks like Lisa Shields? 18 THE WITNESS: I'm aware that that 19 has been said. I don't remember being 20 part of a conversation about it or, you 21 know -- I -- so I'm aware of it, but I 22 don't remember having conversations 23 about it or that -- I don't remember 24 where I heard it. But, yes, I am 25 familiar with that.

```
1
                  MR. KIM: Did you ever talk to
 2
            the governor about that?
 3
                  THE WITNESS: Not that I can
            recall.
 4
 5
                  MR. KIM: Did you ever ask him,
            "Did you say that?"
                  THE WITNESS: Not that I can
 8
            recall specifically.
 9
                  MR. KIM: Do you know what
10
            Lindsey Boylan looks like?
11
                  THE WITNESS: Just from photos.
12
            I don't think I've ever met her in
13
            person.
14
                  MR. KIM: But from photos, does
15
            she look like Lisa shields?
16
                  THE WITNESS: I don't know.
17
                  MS. KENNEDY PARK: Okay.
18
     BY MS. KENNEDY PARK:
19
                  You've told us what you recall
            Ο.
20
     the governor saying about Ms. Boylan,
21
     Mr. Vlasto, and Ms. DeRosa. Do you recall
22
     anything anyone else said that was part of the
23
     team about Ms. Boylan?
2.4
            Α.
                  Not individually.
25
                  Collectively?
            Q.
```

abject rejection of what Lindsey Boylan was putting out, that there was a general feeling that she was not coming in good faith, and that this was designed to hurt the administration. Q. Were you part of any conversations about doing opposition research on Ms. Boylan or research on Ms. Boylan? A. No, never. Q. Were you part of any conversations in which her campaign contributors were discussed? A. No, not that I recall. Q. Were you part of any conversations in which it was clear that members of her staff had been spoken to? A. No. Q. Her campaign staff, I mean? A. No. Not that I can recall. MS. CLARK: Jen, can I	1	A. I just remember that there was
that she was not coming in good faith, and that this was designed to hurt the administration. Q. Were you part of any conversations about doing opposition research on Ms. Boylan or research on Ms. Boylan? A. No, never. Q. Were you part of any conversations in which her campaign contributors were discussed? A. No, not that I recall. Q. Were you part of any conversations in which it was clear that members of her staff had been spoken to? A. No. Q. Her campaign staff, I mean? A. No. Not that I can recall. MS. CLARK: Jen, can I	2	abject rejection of what Lindsey Boylan was
that this was designed to hurt the administration. Q. Were you part of any conversations about doing opposition research on Ms. Boylan or research on Ms. Boylan? A. No, never. Q. Were you part of any conversations in which her campaign contributors were discussed? A. No, not that I recall. Q. Were you part of any conversations in which it was clear that members of her staff had been spoken to? A. No. Q. Her campaign staff, I mean? A. No. Not that I can recall. MS. CLARK: Jen, can I	3	putting out, that there was a general feeling
administration. Q. Were you part of any conversations about doing opposition research on Ms. Boylan or research on Ms. Boylan? A. No, never. Q. Were you part of any conversations in which her campaign contributors were discussed? A. No, not that I recall. Q. Were you part of any conversations in which it was clear that members of her staff had been spoken to? A. No. Q. Her campaign staff, I mean? A. No. Not that I can recall. MS. CLARK: Jen, can I	4	that she was not coming in good faith, and
Q. Were you part of any conversations about doing opposition research on Ms. Boylan or research on Ms. Boylan? A. No, never. Q. Were you part of any conversations in which her campaign contributors were discussed? A. No, not that I recall. Q. Were you part of any conversations in which it was clear that members of her staff had been spoken to? A. No. Q. Her campaign staff, I mean? A. No. Not that I can recall. MS. CLARK: Jen, can I	5	that this was designed to hurt the
conversations about doing opposition research on Ms. Boylan or research on Ms. Boylan? A. No, never. Q. Were you part of any conversations in which her campaign contributors were discussed? A. No, not that I recall. Q. Were you part of any conversations in which it was clear that members of her staff had been spoken to? A. No. Q. Her campaign staff, I mean? A. No. Not that I can recall. MS. CLARK: Jen, can I	6	administration.
on Ms. Boylan or research on Ms. Boylan? A. No, never. Q. Were you part of any conversations in which her campaign contributors were discussed? A. No, not that I recall. Q. Were you part of any conversations in which it was clear that members of her staff had been spoken to? A. No. Q. Her campaign staff, I mean? A. No. Not that I can recall. MS. CLARK: Jen, can I	7	Q. Were you part of any
A. No, never. Q. Were you part of any conversations in which her campaign contributors were discussed? A. No, not that I recall. Q. Were you part of any conversations in which it was clear that members of her staff had been spoken to? A. No. Q. Her campaign staff, I mean? A. No. Not that I can recall. MS. CLARK: Jen, can I	8	conversations about doing opposition research
Q. Were you part of any conversations in which her campaign contributors were discussed? A. No, not that I recall. Q. Were you part of any conversations in which it was clear that members of her staff had been spoken to? A. No. Q. Her campaign staff, I mean? A. No. Not that I can recall. MS. CLARK: Jen, can I	9	on Ms. Boylan or research on Ms. Boylan?
conversations in which her campaign contributors were discussed? A. No, not that I recall. Q. Were you part of any conversations in which it was clear that members of her staff had been spoken to? A. No. Q. Her campaign staff, I mean? A. No. Not that I can recall. MS. CLARK: Jen, can I	10	A. No, never.
20 A. No. Not that I can recall. 13 contributors were discussed? A. No, not that I recall. Q. Were you part of any 16 conversations in which it was clear that 17 members of her staff had been spoken to? A. No. Q. Her campaign staff, I mean? A. No. Not that I can recall. MS. CLARK: Jen, can I	11	Q. Were you part of any
A. No, not that I recall. Q. Were you part of any conversations in which it was clear that members of her staff had been spoken to? A. No. Q. Her campaign staff, I mean? A. No. Not that I can recall. MS. CLARK: Jen, can I	12	conversations in which her campaign
Q. Were you part of any 16 conversations in which it was clear that 17 members of her staff had been spoken to? 18 A. No. 19 Q. Her campaign staff, I mean? 20 A. No. Not that I can recall. 21 MS. CLARK: Jen, can I	13	contributors were discussed?
conversations in which it was clear that members of her staff had been spoken to? A. No. Q. Her campaign staff, I mean? A. No. Not that I can recall. MS. CLARK: Jen, can I	14	A. No, not that I recall.
members of her staff had been spoken to? A. No. Q. Her campaign staff, I mean? A. No. Not that I can recall. MS. CLARK: Jen, can I	15	Q. Were you part of any
A. No. Q. Her campaign staff, I mean? A. No. Not that I can recall. MS. CLARK: Jen, can I	16	conversations in which it was clear that
Q. Her campaign staff, I mean? A. No. Not that I can recall. MS. CLARK: Jen, can I	17	members of her staff had been spoken to?
20 A. No. Not that I can recall. 21 MS. CLARK: Jen, can I	18	A. No.
MS. CLARK: Jen, can I	19	Q. Her campaign staff, I mean?
	20	A. No. Not that I can recall.
00	21	MS. CLARK: Jen, can I
MS. KENNEDY PARK: Please.	22	MS. KENNEDY PARK: Please.
MS. CLARK: Did your brother, the	23	MS. CLARK: Did your brother, the
governor, discuss with you why he was	24	governor, discuss with you why he was
looping in people like Steve Cohen and	25	looping in people like Steve Cohen and

1	Josh Vlasto who no longer worked in the
2	administration?
3	THE WITNESS: No, not
4	specifically.
5	MS. CLARK: Did he speak to you
6	generally about that?
7	THE WITNESS: No.
8	MS. CLARK: Did you have any
9	understanding as to why he was including
10	people like Steve Cohen and Josh Vlasto
11	who no longer worked in the
12	administration?
13	THE WITNESS: Yes.
14	MS. CLARK: What was your
15	understanding?
16	THE WITNESS: They were still
17	advisors of his.
18	MS. CLARK: And what do you
19	understand he had that they advised
20	him about other than these allegations?
21	THE WITNESS: Everything.
22	Everything and anything. There's a good
23	chance that the governor will reach out
24	to one or both of them.
25	MS. CLARK: Is there anyone else

1	that falls into that sateman, that the
1	that falls into that category that the
2	governor reaches out to about everything
3	as an advisor who's not an employee of
4	the executive chamber?
5	THE WITNESS: No, not that I can
6	think of.
7	MS. CLARK: Did you have any
8	discussion with the governor about
9	whether it was appropriate to share
10	nonpublic information about state
11	operations with people that no longer
12	worked for the chamber?
13	THE WITNESS: No.
14	MS. CLARK: Did you have any
15	discussions with the governor about
16	Linda Lacewell's role?
17	THE WITNESS: Her role?
18	MS. CLARK: Her role with respect
19	to things going on within the executive
20	chamber.
21	THE WITNESS: No, ma'am.
22	MS. CLARK: Did you understand
23	that at the time of these allegations,
24	Ms. Lacewell no longer worked in the
25	executive chamber?

```
THE WITNESS: I don't think so.
 1
 2
                  MS. CLARK: Okay, Jen.
 3
     BY MS. KENNEDY PARK:
 4
            Ο.
                  With respect to Ms. Boylan, were
 5
     you part of any conversations in which it was
 6
     discussed that she had called the governor
     handsome?
            Α.
                  No.
 8
                  That she had said she loved the
 9
            Ο.
10
     governor?
11
            Α.
                  No.
12
            Q.
13
14
15
16
            Α.
                  Not that I recall.
                  Okay. Tell us what you remember
17
            Q.
     about the response to Ms. Boylan's Medium
18
19
     post. What was discussed?
20
                  I remember there being a division
            Α.
21
     about whether or not to respond.
22
                  Is this the division you spoke of
            0.
     earlier where you were in the -- in favor of
23
2.4
     "tell the truth and tell it now"?
25
            Α.
                  Yes, Counselor.
```

1 Ο. Okay. Do you remember at this time who was in which bucket? 2 Α. I remember I was in the "you tell 3 the truth and you tell it now" bucket. And my 4 brother, I believe, accepted that advice. Well, I don't think he needed it. I think that that's where his head was also. And there were others who were 8 more circumspect about the risks of weighing 9 10 in on something in terms of the energy that 11 that would give the story in the media. 12 And do you recall what the Ο. outcome of those discussions were with respect 13 14 to Lindsey Boylan's Medium piece? 15 Α. No. And I don't even remember if 16 there was a specific response to it. 17 Okay. Do you remember any other 18 conversations about Ms. Boylan that you 19 participated in? 20 Not specifically. Α. 21 When was the first time you name -- you heard the name Charlotte Bennett? 22 23 Α. I'm not exactly sure. But I had 2.4 never heard about Charlotte Bennett before 25 this period.

```
1
            Ο.
                  Why don't we -- I'm going to hand
 2
     you --
 3
            Α.
                  Thank you.
 4
                  MS. KENNEDY PARK: Counselors, do
 5
            you have a binder over there that looks
            like this?
                  MR. CLAYMAN:
                                No. We --
                  MS. KENNEDY PARK: I have a stack
 8
 9
            of them.
                      That's why you don't have
10
                   I'm hoarding them.
            them.
11
                  Okay. So we're going to mark
12
            what is in this binder as the next
            exhibit.
13
                  (Exhibit 9, Text messages between
14
15
            Christopher Cuomo and Melissa DeRosa,
16
            beginning February 27, marked for
            identification, as of this date.)
17
     BY MS. KENNEDY PARK:
18
19
                  Mr. Cuomo, this is a printout of
            O.
20
     text messages between you and Ms. DeRosa.
21
    you see that?
22
            Α.
                  Yes, ma'am.
23
            Q.
                  Okay. And they begin on
2.4
     February 27, the very first page. You see on
25
     February 27 --
```

1 Α. Yes, ma'am. 2 -- Ms. DeRosa texts you a tweet from Jesse McKinley, a reporter from the New 3 4 York Times. In response to that tweet, did you learn that the article was going to be 5 about Ms. Bennett? Α. I'm not sure. I'm not sure if I knew who it was when I received this text. 8 9 Ο. Okay. And tell us what you do 10 remember about discussions about Charlotte 11 Bennett with the governor. 12 There was a lot of discussion, Α. 13 obviously. My interest was different than the team's. For me it was who is Charlotte 14 15 Bennett? What is this account about? What is 16 true and isn't true? 17 What did the governor tell you about who Charlotte Bennett is? 18 19 He said she worked on the staff, Α. 20 that she was on and off, you know, in contact 21 with him, that she was part of, like, the Love 22 Gov, you know, fanfare of all of the -- all 23 the messages that he would get and all that. 24 And, you know, the people around 25 him who would, kind of, monitor it, that

Charlotte Bennett was one of them. I'm not 1 2 saying that was her job. I'm just saying he'd mentioned that. 3 4 O. Anything else that Governor Cuomo told you about who Ms. Bennett is? 5 Not in terms of, like, her background or anything like that. Did Governor Cuomo ever tell you 8 0. that Ms. Bennett was a sexual assault 9 10 survivor? 11 I definitely discovered that. I Α. 12 don't -- I don't think my brother is the one 13 who told me that. 14 Ο. Okay. I think you said the next thing you were interested in is is what is 15 this, what's true, and what's not. 16 What did Governor Cuomo tell you 17 18 was true and was not true about Ms. Bennett's 19 allegations? 20 My brother said that he never Α. 21 intended to do anything like what Charlotte 22 Bennett was alleging. 23 Q. And by "do anything," what 2.4 did --Andrew -- my brother said that he 25 Α.

never solicited affection or asked her out or 1 made a move or anything like that, never put 2 his hands on her. He never did anything like 3 that. 4 0. What did he say to you or tell you about the allegations she made about things he said to her? That he never intended to in any 8 Α. 9 way deceive or influence her the way that had 10 been suggested. And he was very sorry that 11 she felt that way if she, in fact, did. 12 Did Governor Cuomo acknowledge to Ο. 13 you that he had said to Ms. Bennett the things 14 she was alleging he said? 15 Α. Not specific comments. 16 Ο. In general? 17 Not that I recall. That they had discussed Charlotte Bennett and what she had 18 19 survived and how that shaped her, and that she 20 wanted to know from my brother what to do with 21 it, what to do with the experience, and how it 22 affected her life and her personal life. Did Governor Cuomo acknowledge to 23 Q. 24 you he had said the things to Ms. Bennett she 25 alleged he had said to her?

```
1
            Α.
                  No.
 2
                  Did he deny to you that he had
     said the things to Ms. Bennett that she is
 3
 4
     alleging?
                  He denied that he was trying to
 5
            Α.
     manipulate Charlotte Bennett the way that I
     believe is alleged.
                   I understand that he denied
 8
            0.
     having intention to you. I'm asking, did he
 9
10
     deny using the words that she says he used?
                  Which words?
11
            Α.
12
            0.
                  Okay. So did the governor deny
     to you telling her that he was lonely?
13
14
            Α.
                  No.
15
            0.
                  Did he acknowledge that he did
16
     tell Ms. Bennett he was lonely?
17
            Α.
                  No, not that I recall.
                  Did the governor acknowledge that
18
            0.
     he had said to Ms. Bennett he wanted to ride
19
20
     off on his motorcycle and take a woman into
21
     the mountains?
22
            Α.
                  No.
23
            Q.
                  Did he deny saying that?
2.4
            Α.
                  No.
                  Did he acknowledge asking her
25
            Q.
```

```
1
     about recent hookups?
 2
                  Say that again?
            Α.
                  Did the governor deny asking
 3
            Ο.
     Ms. Bennett about recent hookups?
 4
            Α.
                  No, I don't remember ever
     discussing any of these statements with him
     specifically. That's why I'm saying I don't
     remember him acknowledging them or denying
 8
     them, because I don't remember discussing them
 9
10
     with him.
11
            Ο.
                  Okay. And so then help me
     understand what was discussed.
12
                                      So I
13
     understand he denied the intent -- having an
14
     intent -- right? -- you said he denied trying
15
     to manipulate her.
16
                  Was the tenor of the discussion
17
     that the conversations Ms. Bennett was
     describing had, in fact, occurred?
18
            Α.
19
                  The tenor of the conversation
20
     was, "What were you doing talking to her about
21
     these things? Why did any of this happen?"
22
     That was coming from me.
23
            Q.
                  And what did Governor Cuomo say
2.4
     in response?
25
                  He thought he could help.
            Α.
                                              Не
```

1 thought he understood. He thought he was 2 being helpful. So he didn't deny talking to her 3 0. 4 about the things? Α. No. Ο. In any conversation that you were a part of, did Governor Cuomo deny talking to Ms. Bennett about the things she alleged they 8 discussed? 9 10 Α. I don't remember it being -- I 11 don't remember it being couched that way, I remember it not being a matter 12 Counselor. 13 of fact, like, were these things said or not. 14 It was about what the dynamic was, why was 15 this conversation happening. 16 It wasn't about denying that 17 Charlotte Bennett had said what had happened in her past, or that Andrew discussed with 18 19 that -- discussed that with her often, but 20 that the way in which it was discussed was 21 intended to be helpful because of what he had 22 lived through in his own life and what he knew about the lives of those around him, and what 23 2.4 he understands about this dynamic from being 25 in this, you know, world and public space for

four decades. 1 But nothing that even 2 approximates the idea of it being seductive or 3 4 grooming. He was disgusted by that idea. Ο. Did the governor tell you he was trying to be helpful when he asked Ms. Bennett if she could find him a girlfriend? He never mentioned that he asked Α. 8 her to find him a girlfriend. What I was told 9 10 was that Charlotte Bennett used to talk about 11 culling that Love Gov parade and looking for 12 women as a joke. Not that she ever meant it as 13 14 any, kind of, actual solicitation or -- you 15 know, just to be clear. 16 And who told you that Ms. Bennett Ο. 17 had discussed culling the -- actually, I need 18 to understand, what is the Love Gov parade 19 that you're talking about? 20 Andrew at some point became a Α. 21 focus of national attention. And he started 22 to get a lot of attention and a lot of praise 23 and a lot of playfulness about his personal 2.4 And messages would come in, e-mails, 25 social media, of men but, you know, I believe

```
mostly women, saying nice things about him.
 1
                  And it was my understanding that
 2
     Charlotte Bennett thought that was very funny,
 3
 4
     and that she would go through the messages and
     had said to him, "Hey, I'm going to find you a
     good woman in this here, from this." That's
     what I was told.
                  Who told you that?
 8
            0.
 9
            Α.
                  I don't remember specifically.
10
     remember -- I don't remember specifically.
11
     don't -- I don't remember specifically.
12
                  Do you remember being a part of a
            Ο.
     conversation in which someone reported on what
13
     Charlotte Bennett had told senior staff in the
14
15
     chamber about her conversations with the
16
     governor before she left?
17
                  I don't know that I was part of a
18
     conversation, but I remember being told that
19
     Charlotte Bennett did go in and met with
     senior staff.
20
21
                  Okay. And who told you that?
            Ο.
                  I don't remember if someone told
22
            Α.
23
     me, or I was asked to listen in on a
2.4
     conversation where that was being discussed.
25
                  Okay. And what do you remember
            Q.
```

about that conversation where Ms. Bennett's 1 2 meetings with senior staff were discussed? Just that. That there had been 3 Α. 4 meetings. And was the substance of those Ο. meetings relayed? Α. Not that I recall. Did Governor Cuomo tell you he 8 0. was trying to be helpful when he asked 9 10 Ms. Bennett how old someone had to be for him 11 to date her? 12 I don't remember discussing him Α. 13 saying that. 14 Ο. Did the governor tell you he was 15 trying to be helpful when he told Ms. Bennett 16 she should put a tattoo she wanted to get on 17 her chest or her butt? I don't remember ever discussing 18 Α. that with him. 19 20 Did Governor Cuomo tell you he Ο. 21 was trying to be helpful to Ms. Bennett when he called her Daisy Duke? 22 I don't know that he ever said 23 Α. 2.4 that. 25 Did you ever discuss that with Q.

```
1
     Governor Cuomo?
 2
                       Except to the extent that my
                  No.
     brother told me he never engaged in
 3
     conversation with her that he thought was
 4
 5
     inappropriate or that was wrong.
     don't -- I didn't drill him like this about
     the specifics of what was said and why it was
     said.
 8
 9
            Ο.
                  Did anyone in any of the
10
     conversations you were a part of drill him
11
     like this?
12
                  Not that I can recall.
            Α.
13
     again, there were a lot of conversations that
14
     I wasn't a part of. I'm not a great source
     for insight into the inner workings of the
15
16
     governor's team during this time.
17
                  Right. I'm just asking whether
18
     you were part of any conversations --
19
            Α.
                  No.
20
                  -- in which anyone asked the
21
     governor whether he had, in fact, said to
22
     Ms. Bennett the things she was alleging he had
     said.
23
2.4
            Α.
                  I'm sorry I jumped the question.
                  It's okay.
25
            Q.
```

And, no, I don't remember that. 1 Α. 2 And so the premise of the -- the 0. conversations that you were a part of was that 3 he may have said these things, but it was not 4 his intention to make a move or solicit her? The second part of that is my understanding. The -- what he said, what he didn't say, I don't remember being a part of 8 any real detailed discussion about that. 9 10 And what do you -- I'm going to 11 move on to talking about the response unless 12 Ms. Clark --13 MS. CLARK: Just a few questions. 14 Were you part of any discussions 15 when they were talking about what 16 Ms. Bennett shared with senior staffers 17 earlier? Was there discussion that Ms. Bennett's specific allegation in 18 19 terms of some of the conversation that 20 was later reported was shared with the 21 senior staffers months earlier? 22 THE WITNESS: I don't remember 23 picking up on that. 2.4 MS. CLARK: Did anyone tell you 25 or did you hear directly from any senior

1 staff that had spoken to Ms. Bennett 2 back earlier that they found her to be credible? 3 I don't remember THE WITNESS: that being said or that she wasn't credible. I don't -- I don't remember anybody saying that to me. MS. CLARK: I'm not going -- I'm 8 9 not going to scroll back to see your 10 exact words, but I think the gist of 11 what you said you -- you were asking your brother was, "How did this happen?" 12 13 Was that because when you heard 14 the allegations, it struck you as 15 something that was not appropriate in an 16 employer-employee relationship? THE WITNESS: 17 Yes. 18 MS. CLARK: And other than saying he -- his intention was -- was, as you 19 20 described, did your brother say anything 21 else about whether he thought it was 22 appropriate for the workplace? 23 THE WITNESS: No. 2.4 MS. CLARK: Did the governor tell 25 you whether he had similar conversations

1	with any other employees?
2	THE WITNESS: No, ma'am.
3	MR. KIM: Sorry. And you had
4	read the New York Times
5	article right? reporting on what
6	Charlotte Bennett said?
7	THE WITNESS: I was probably
8	aware of it, Counselor. I don't know
9	that I perused it or read every word.
10	MR. KIM: Did you watch her on
11	CBS?
12	THE WITNESS: No. I think I I
13	think I read the transcript.
14	MR. KIM: And so it's
15	not today's not the first
16	time today's not the first time
17	you're hearing of, you know, some of the
18	things that she said he said. Right?
19	THE WITNESS: No. Counselor, I'm
20	aware of pretty much everything I've
21	been told, maybe not everything. But,
22	again, my perspective here is no
23	disrespect to any of the people putting
24	forward allegations this is my
25	brother, and I'm trying to help my

1	brother through a situation where he has
2	told me he did nothing wrong.
3	And that's it for me. How do I
4	protect my family? How do I help
5	protect him? Probably should have been
6	thinking more about how I protect
7	myself, which just never occurred to me.
8	And that was it.
9	It wasn't this tactical, what do
10	you do, what do you not do? You know,
11	you ask me a question, I'll give you an
12	answer. You want my take on how
13	something is playing, I'll tell you.
14	But I'm not part of his team, and
15	I wasn't part of any kind of
16	manipulation of any kind. So for me it
17	was, you know, the way you guys would
18	probably talk to your siblings about it.
19	You know, "What is this? Did you
20	do is this?"
21	"No, I didn't do this."
22	"Okay. Well, then, how did this
23	happen? Why why is Charlotte
24	Bennett saying these things?"
25	"Well, I thought that, you know,

1	I was able to help, I was doing this."
2	That was the conversation.
3	MR. KIM: So understanding your
4	perspective as a brother, we're just
5	trying to understand what you've
6	actually talked to him about and didn't.
7	
	And so knowing at the time some
8	of the allegations that she was making
9	from whatever source, New York Times or
10	transcript of CBS, and him saying, "I
11	was just trying to be helpful," the
12	question is: Did you ask him questions?
13	Did you ever ask him, "Well, she's
14	saying you said, you know, 'I'm
15	comfortable with anyone as young as 22.'
16	Did you say that?"
17	THE WITNESS: No.
18	MR. KIM: Okay. Did you ever ask
19	him, "How is that consistent with being
20	helpful to a sex assault victim?"
21	THE WITNESS: No, not that I
22	recall.
23	MR. KIM: Did that cross your
24	mind?
25	THE WITNESS: Yes.

1	MR. KIM: Okay. But you just
2	didn't ask him?
3	THE WITNESS: Not that I recall.
4	MR. KIM: Have you ever gotten an
5	explanation from anyone how saying that
6	"I'm comfortable with anyone over 22" is
7	helpful?
8	THE WITNESS: I don't know that
9	it was said. And people can say things
10	and think that it's going to be taken
11	one way and it is not taken that way.
12	And you can either think that's
13	reasonable or unreasonable.
14	MR. KIM: My question was simply:
15	Have you ever heard an explanation given
16	to you by anyone, not something you can
17	come up with now?
18	THE WITNESS: I've never heard
19	Andrew own that he said that, that
20	that's true, that that was actually
21	said.
22	MR. KIM: But no one in your
23	presence asked him, "Did you say that?"
24	THE WITNESS: Not in my presence.
25	MR. KIM: And you never asked

```
him?
 1
 2
                  THE WITNESS: I don't think I
            ever asked him that specifically, like,
 3
            about that comment.
 4
                  MR. KIM: Okay.
     BY MS. KENNEDY PARK:
 6
            0.
                  Did you tell Governor Cuomo that
     it struck you that Ms. Bennett's
 8
     allegations -- the conversations he had with
 9
10
     Ms. Bennett were not appropriate in an
11
     employee-employer relationship?
12
                  Ask me again. Did I?
            Α.
13
                  Did you tell Governor
14
     Cuomo -- you told Ms. Clark a moment ago that
15
     you thought the discussions that Governor
16
     Cuomo had with Ms. Bennett were not
17
     appropriate in an employee-employer
18
     relationship.
19
                  Did you tell Governor Cuomo that?
20
            Α.
                  Yes.
21
                  What did he say?
            Ο.
                  "I understand."
22
            Α.
23
            Q.
                  What -- what specifically did you
2.4
     tell him?
25
                   "This was bad judgment and
            Α.
```

1 shouldn't have happened." 2 And all he said in response was "I understand"? 3 He was embarrassed. Α. Ο. Did he say that? Α. He didn't have to. Q. What do you mean "he didn't have to"? 8 I can tell how my brother feels 9 Α. 10 about things and how he doesn't. 11 Ο. I don't know your brother like 12 you do, so you can help me understand how you 13 could tell that he was embarrassed. 14 40 years of being his best 15 friend, of knowing what he's taught me about 16 how to be, about what I've seen him do with 17 himself and how he carries himself, and what it was like to live through this in our own 18 19 family and have the profound understanding that he has, and certainly I do, of these 20 21 situations and what, you know, what they are 22 and what they're not, and that this had wound 23 up being the opposite of what he says he was 2.4 trying to do. What advice did you give him? 25 Q.

1 Α. I don't remember giving him 2 advice. Not -- I don't remember. I didn't give him advice about what to do or not do in 3 a situation like this. 4 Did you make any suggestions Ο. about what he should or shouldn't do? Α. No. Suggest that he should apologize? 8 0. 9 Α. Always. Always. I believe no 10 matter what your intentions were -- I know 11 this doesn't play well in cancel culture, and I know it doesn't play well in a court of law, 12 and it certainly wouldn't play well in this 13 14 room. 15 But if somebody is offended by 16 something that you did, if somebody thought it 17 was wrong, you should apologize. Because even 18 if you didn't intend it that way, you should 19 care about what their response was and how 20 they experienced it. So I always advise that 21 to anybody in any situation. Did you advise that to Governor 22 Ο. 23 Cuomo in this situation with respect to 2.4 Ms. Bennett? 25 Α. Yes.

```
1
            Ο.
                  And what did he say?
 2
                  I don't remember him saying
            Α.
 3
                I think that that was understood.
     anything.
                  What do you mean by --
 4
            Ο.
 5
            Α.
                  He was upset that Charlotte
     Bennett was upset.
 6
            Q.
                  He expressed being upset?
                  Yes.
 8
            Α.
                  Did you advise him that he should
 9
            Ο.
10
     personally apologize to her?
11
            Α.
                  Yes.
12
                  And what did he say?
13
                  I don't remember specifically but
14
     it was understood that that was going to
15
     happen.
16
            Ο.
                  That he was personally going to
17
     apologize to her?
18
            Α.
                  Yes.
19
                  To your knowledge, has that
            O.
20
     happened?
21
                  Yes.
                         I believe that his
            Α.
22
     statement was apologetic. And I think I
23
     just -- I think I just went past one. It is
2.4
     absolutely my understanding that Andrew's
25
     response to what happened there was that there
```

```
1
     was regret.
 2
                  I see. So his public statement
     expressing --
 3
 4
            Α.
                  Yes.
 5
            Ο.
                  -- he was sorry. That that --
 6
                  If you're asking me do I know
 7
     that he has reached out to Charlotte Bennett
    personally to apologize? I do not know that.
 8
 9
            Ο.
                  So you advised the governor that
10
     he should say he was sorry. You advised the
11
     governor to be a personal sorry, meaning
12
     specific to Ms. Bennett? Is that fair?
13
            Α.
                  Yes.
14
            Ο.
                  Okay. What other advice did you
15
     give to the governor about how to respond to
16
     Ms. Bennett's allegations?
17
                  I don't remember specifically
18
     going through it with him. I was part of a
19
     lot of conversations where this was being
20
     discussed.
21
                  Okay. Why don't you take us
22
     through the other conversations that you were
23
     a --
2.4
                  MR. KIM: Can I ask one
            more -- sorry -- follow-up?
25
```

MS. KENNEDY PARK: Yeah.
MR. KIM: You had mentioned
earlier that you in understanding
him, you knew what he and his family had
gone through.
What did what did you mean by
that?
THE WITNESS: I mean that Andrew
has experience and knowledge about
sexual assault and how it affects
people.
MR. KIM: And what is that
experience and knowledge?
THE WITNESS: He has personal
experience with it in our family and in
the circle of people that he cares about
and on occasions where people have come
to him for help.
MR. KIM: So you mean family
members who themselves have been subject
to sexual assault?
THE WITNESS: Yes.
MR. KIM: How how many members
of his family have come to him as
victims of sexual assault?

1	THE WITNESS: It's not for me to
2	discuss.
3	MR. KIM: The number?
4	THE WITNESS: Yeah. These are
5	very these are very personal things.
6	And I don't know that it's my place to
7	discuss other people's experiences,
8	except unless they are specifically
9	relevant to what you guys are
10	investigating.
11	I don't think this is that's
12	fair to them, with all due respect,
13	Counselor.
14	MS. CLARK: Did the governor tell
15	you that he had spoken to Ms. Bennett
16	about any specific family members who
17	experienced sexual assault?
18	THE WITNESS: Yes.
19	MS. CLARK: What did he tell you
20	with respect to that?
21	THE WITNESS: I believe that he
22	had discussed what had happened with
23	
24	MS. CLARK: And did he tell you
25	any any of the details that he

discussed with Ms. Bennett about what 1 2 happened with THE WITNESS: No, ma'am. 3 4 MS. CLARK: And did he tell you why he discussed any particulars about with Ms. Bennett? THE WITNESS: To help her understand that he could relate to what 8 9 she was experiencing. 10 BY MS. KENNEDY PARK: 11 O. Before those questions that we 12 were talking about, conversations in which you 13 participated with other people, not just Governor Cuomo, relating to how to respond to 14 15 Ms. Bennett's allegations, talk us through 16 what you remember about those. 17 I mean, I only have general 18 recollections of just listening in on 19 conversations and there being a lot of e-mails 20 sent around, most of which I ignored. 21 don't remember, I mean, you got to help me out 22 with what -- you know, what you want to know. 23 Q. Okay. Were there discussions 2.4 about whether there might be other 25 complainants?

1	A. Yes.
2	Q. And tell us what you remember
3	about that.
4	A. Exactly that. That there was a
5	concern about is anybody else going to come
6	out. Maybe not specifically right then when
7	Charlotte Bennett came out, but thereafter
8	when people did start to come out.
9	Q. Okay. And around the time of
10	Charlotte Bennett, what do you recall anyone
11	saying about who might come out or about how
12	many there might be?
13	A. Nothing.
14	Q. Do you remember any names coming
15	up?
16	A. No, ma'am.
17	Q. Did Kaitlin come up?
18	A. Not that I recall.
19	MS. KENNEDY PARK: Did you go
20	ahead.
21	MS. CLARK: You've said with
22	respect to Ms. Boylan that various
23	people ascribed evil motives to her,
24	that she's out to get the governor,
25	things along those lines.

1 Did anyone say anything along 2 those lines with regard to Charlotte 3 Bennett? THE WITNESS: Yes. I'm just trying to think about it. I'm trying to be more helpful to you about who. Obviously that's your next question. remember -- well, start at the top. 8 Andrew believed that Charlotte 9 10 Bennett coming out about this and 11 discussing it publicly may have been a 12 function of her being encouraged by 13 people who are politically opposed to 14 So not that, you know, she was 15 making this up, to be clear, but that 16 people may have been encouraging her to 17 come forward. I don't remember who 18 specifically that was. 19 MS. CLARK: Anyone else that you 20 had any discussions with who suggested 21 that there was some sort of ill motive 22 behind Ms. Bennett coming forward? 23 THE WITNESS: There was suspicion 24 on calls that she had been pushed to 25 come forward. And I remember there

1 putting her up to it? 2 THE WITNESS: Not specifically. 3 MS. CLARK: Do you recall 4 generally what -- what Ms. DeRosa's response was to the -- the allegations by Ms. Bennett? THE WITNESS: Melissa DeRosa believes that this was widely political, 8 and that there is no coincidence that, 9 10 after all the years that he had been 11 doing this, that there was a -- that 12 after all the years that my brother had 13 been in public service, that there was 14 all of a sudden this flurry of this, 15 exactly the time that he was most 16 politically powerful. 17 And specific to Charlotte 18 Bennett, I don't remember that 19 specifically being articulated to me or 20 explained that way. But I do remember 21 it in general with respect to the -- the 22 allegations. 23 MS. CLARK: And once 2.4 Ms. Bennett's allegations were public, 25 did Ms. DeRosa, in any of those

1	conversations, say that she had known
2	about Ms. Bennett's allegations many
3	months before Ms. Boylan started
4	tweeting?
5	THE WITNESS: I don't remember
6	timing but I do remember that Melissa
7	DeRosa knew about these allegations
8	before I did.
9	MS. CLARK: Okay, Jen.
10	BY MS. KENNEDY PARK:
11	Q. We were we were talking about
12	whether there might be any other complainants.
13	Did you did you reach out to anyone to try
14	to find out if there might be any other
15	complainants?
16	A. Yes.
17	Q. Who did you reach out to?
18	A. I would when asked, I would
19	reach out to sources, other journalists, to
20	see if they had heard of anybody else coming
21	out.
22	Q. And what were your sources
23	telling you?
24	A. Depends on what point in time.
25	Q. Okay. At this point in time,

```
1
     this is right after Charlotte has gone public?
                  I don't remember asking anybody
 2
     at that time.
 3
 4
            O.
                  Okay. What's the first time you
     recall asking anyone about whether there might
     be any other women?
            Α.
                  I'd have to review these, but I
     remember Melissa asking me at some point that
 8
     either they wanted to know if I knew or could
 9
10
     find out if more were coming or that she had
11
     heard that one or maybe two more were coming
12
     and could I find out.
13
                  Did you ever reach out to sources
14
     to find -- to get information regarding any of
15
     the complainants or any other women other than
16
     at the direction or request of Ms. DeRosa?
17
     Did you do it on your own?
18
            Α.
                  No.
19
            Ο.
                  Before we look at documents, what
     do you remember about discussions about --
20
21
                  If I might, Counselor --
            Α.
22
            0.
                  Sure, please.
23
                  Just to give you some more
            Α.
2.4
     context on that.
25
                  Mm-hmm.
            Q.
```

```
I would never do oppo research on
 1
            Α.
 2
     anybody alleging anything like this.
                                            I'm not
     in the oppo research business. I don't
 3
     tolerate a lot of oppo research on any level.
 4
                  And I was never aware of anything
     like what you're suggesting, nor did I ever
     participate in, nor did I ever suggest, nor
     would I ever tolerate anything like what
 8
 9
     you're suggesting.
10
                  Okay. When you say "oppo
            0.
     research, " what do you mean?
11
12
                  The idea of trying to find ways
            Α.
13
     to disparage people who come forward with
     allegations like this is not what I'm about.
14
15
            0.
                  Do you recall at some point that
16
     you received a complaint related to Hamilton
17
     College?
18
            Α.
                  No.
19
                  Okay. We'll come to that in a
            0.
20
     minute, then.
21
                  I understand what you're saying,
22
     you didn't do any opposition research on any
     of the women who have --
23
2.4
                  I don't even know of any
25
     opposition research being done.
```

```
1
            Ο.
                   That's what I was just going to
 2
     ask.
                   And I don't even know that I
 3
            Α.
     would call it that if that's what was
 4
 5
     happening.
 6
            O.
                   What about research or opposition
     research on individuals who might have done
     an -- an investigation of the allegations of
 8
 9
     harassment against the governor?
10
                   I never heard anything about
            Α.
11
     that.
12
                   Were you involved in any of that?
            Q.
13
            Α.
                   No.
14
            Ο.
                   You never heard anything about
15
     that?
16
            Α.
                   No.
17
            Q.
                   No one asked you to do any
     research on Mr. Kim?
18
19
            Α.
                   No.
20
                   On Mr. -- Ms. Clark?
            0.
21
            Α.
                   No.
22
                   You were never in any discussions
            0.
     where Mr. Kim or Ms. Clark were discussed?
23
2.4
            Α.
                   Yes.
                   Tell us about those discussions.
25
            Q.
```

1 Α. That you guys were going to be 2 doing the investigation and, you know, what that meant about how long this would take and, 3 you know, the nature of the process. 4 Was there any discussion about 0. either negative information or information that could be used to undermine the credibility of Mr. Kim or Ms. Clark? 8 There was discussion about 9 Α. No. 10 whether or not Andrew and some of his advisors 11 felt that it was fair that you two were 12 looking into this. And tell us about those 13 discussions. 14 15 I mean, I was peripheral and not 16 involved in a lot of them. But there was a 17 sense expressed that having someone who proc- -- litigates plaintiffs' Me Too claims 18 19 and having somebody who had actively 20 investigated Andrew for years did not bode 21 that well for what the outcome of the process 22 would be. 23 Q. Any other things that were 24 discussed about Mr. Kim or Ms. Clark? 25 Just what they represented as Α.

```
1
     political aspects to this process.
 2
                  And the political aspect was that
     Mr. Kim has previously been involved in an
 3
 4
     investigation into Mr. Cuomo, the other
     Mr. Cuomo?
 5
                  Among other things, yes.
            Α.
            0.
                  What are the other things?
                  That --
 8
            Α.
 9
                  THE WITNESS:
                                And remember, Joon,
10
            it's not coming from me.
                                       I didn't know
11
            you before all of this. All right?
12
                  But that, you know, Counselor Kim
            Α.
13
     is obviously very close to Preet Bharara and,
14
     you know, that they had been part of an
15
     investigation of my brother, and now he was
16
     going to be investigating him again, and that
17
     was -- appeared to them to be a fairly obvious
18
     conflict.
19
                  That there were connections
20
     between Lindsey Boylan and the attorney
21
     general. And that they were worried that
22
     there was coordination, that her complaint was
23
     being front-loaded by the attorney general,
2.4
     maybe for her own political motivations.
25
                  And they were worried about it.
```

```
They were worried that this was going to look
 1
     like one thing but be a very different thing.
 2
                  When you say that there were
 3
     discussions about the connections between
     Ms. Boylan and the attorney general, what were
     those connections that were discussed?
            Α.
                  I'm not the best person to ask.
     And again, with all due respect, I know the
 8
     work you do.
 9
10
                  I know the work you've done.
11
                  I was not particularly interested
12
     in the two of you. Somebody was going to
13
     investigate it. I never expected it to be --
14
     you know, this process I think is fairly
15
     obvious.
16
                  So what I was told or what I
17
     remember hearing was that Lindsey Boylan had a
18
     campaign manager, person -- I don't know what
19
     the right title is -- who came from or was
20
     close to the attorney general's office, and
21
     that there was concern that there had been
     coordination therefore.
22
23
                  Again, I don't know a lot of
2.4
     about it. It's not something that I was
25
    pursuing. It's not really of particular
```

```
interest to me at this time.
 1
                  And you said that there was
 2
     concerns that the -- I think you said
 3
 4
     Ms. Boylan's complaint was front-loaded by the
 5
     AG.
                  What does that mean?
 6
            Α.
                  That the AG was going to assess
     it and give it importance to help Ms. Boylan
 8
 9
     and to hurt the governor and to, by extension,
10
     help the attorney general, who they believe is
11
     feeling out whether or not he's vulnerable
12
     enough, maybe because of her own efforts, to
13
     run against him.
14
                  Were there any other concerns
15
     that you became aware of about either Mr. Kim,
16
     Ms. Clark, or the AG?
17
                  Not specifically. And, again, I
18
     wasn't looking for it.
19
                  But generally, anything else you
            Ο.
20
     haven't told us?
21
                  I've told you what I know.
            Α.
22
                  Okay. Prior to Mr. Kim and
            0.
23
     Ms. Clark being appointed, were you involved
2.4
     in any discussions about the need for an
25
     outside review of the allegations of
```

1 harassment against Governor Cuomo? 2 Only to the extent that I told my brother, on many occasions, you tell the 3 truth, you get out in front of this, and you 4 do that. You do not go against anybody who's 6 accused you of anything. 7 You ask for process. This has to be investigated. You ask for process because 8 that's the right thing to do. 9 10 What did the governor say in 0. 11 response to you telling him he should ask for 12 process? 13 He agreed. 14 Ο. And what views did he express 15 about what that process should be? 16 Α. None that I recall. 17 0. Did you ever have -- participate 18 in any conversation in which the governor 19 expressed a preference for who should conduct 20 that process? 21 I do remember being a part of 22 conversations where they were mentioning 23 people who I had never heard of before. 24 Ο. Who were those people? 25 You'd have to give me some names. Α.

1 Ο. Barbara Jones? 2 That's the -- I'll take Α. Yes. your word for it. Yes, yes. 3 4 Ο. And what do you remember about the discussions about Ms. Jones? 5 Just that she was somebody that Steve Cohen knew or worked with or both, and that she might be somebody who would be seen 8 9 as acceptable to the media and the rest of the 10 politicos. And were there any discussions 11 Ο. you were involved in with the governor about 12 whether the AG should be involved in the 13 14 investigation? 15 No, not that I recall. 16 Ο. Or whether the AG should be a 17 part of the selection process for the -whoever would do the investigation? 18 19 I just remember that once the AG Α. 20 was looped in, that there was a concern that 21 this was no longer going to be fair. 22 And that concern was based on Ο. 23 what you've expressed to us before, about 2.4 views that the AG had connections to 25 Ms. Boylan and that the AG may have wished to

```
1
     run for political office?
 2
                  Yes, Counselor.
            Α.
 3
                  MS. KENNEDY PARK: Okay. Do you
 4
            mind if we take just a five-minute
 5
            break, Mr. Cuomo?
                  THE WITNESS:
                                Sure.
                  MS. KENNEDY PARK: Thank you.
                  THE VIDEOGRAPHER: The time is
 8
 9
            12:08 p.m. This concludes Media 2. Off
10
            the record.
11
                  (Recess taken from 12:08 p.m. to
12
            a 12:25 p.m.)
13
                  THE VIDEOGRAPHER: The time now
14
            is 12:25 p.m. This begins Media 3. On
15
            the record.
16
     BY MS. KENNEDY PARK:
17
                  Mr. Cuomo, can you turn to what
     is Tab 12 in the larger binder in front of
18
    you, please?
19
20
                  MR. GRANT: I thought he wanted
21
            to clarify.
22
            0.
                  Oh, I apologize, yes. You wanted
23
     clarify something?
2.4
            Α.
                  Yes.
                        In the spirit of
25
     completeness, you asked me early on who knows
```

```
I'm giving testimony today. I said my family.
 1
 2
     That's a little bit of an expansive term for
 3
     me.
                  I've tried to be quiet about the
 4
     fact that I'm coming in. I didn't think it
 5
     did me any favors, and frankly, I don't know
     that it does you guys any favors. So my agent
     knows -- you know, these are all people who
 8
 9
     are intimates to me. I've tried to be cagey
10
     about it. You know, my -- my team knows that
11
     something's up.
                  You know, they -- they knew --
12
13
     most of them know that I got a subpoena, my
14
     senior staff. But I just want to be fully
15
     complete on it. It's not just my wife and my
16
     siblings. But I've tried to be discrete about
17
     this.
18
            Q.
                  When you say "your team," who do
19
     you mean?
20
            Α.
                  My executive producer.
                                          I don't
21
     think any of my senior producers. My direct
    producer has an idea that I've been getting
22
23
     ready for this and there's something weird
2.4
     because I'm not -- I'm telling her, "Leave me
25
     alone. I'll call you later."
```

```
1
                  So I just -- it's not -- I know
 2
     it doesn't really matter, but just for the
     spirit of completeness.
 3
 4
            Ο.
                  Okay. I appreciate the
 5
     clarification.
                     Thank you. If there's
     anything else you want to clarify throughout
     the day, just let me know.
                  Thank you, Counselor.
 8
            Α.
                  Why don't we turn to Tab 12 in
 9
            Ο.
10
     the larger binder. And we'll look at Tab 12
11
     and Tab 13 together.
12
                  (Document review.)
            Α.
13
            Ο.
                  Okay. You want to look at Tab 13
     as well?
14
15
                  MS. KENNEDY PARK: And we'll mark
16
            this as the next two exhibits, please.
17
                  (Exhibit 10, E-mails including
18
            Christopher Cuomo regarding Charlotte
19
            Bennett, dated February 27, 2021, marked
20
            for identification, as of this date.)
21
                  (Document review.)
            Α.
22
                  Okay.
                  These two e-mails reflect a
23
            Q.
2.4
     discussion among a group of people regarding a
25
     statement that the governor might make in
```

response to Charlotte Bennett's allegations. 1 2 Is that right? That's how it comes across. 3 Α. 4 O. Okay. What do you recall about discussions about the governor's statement in response to Ms. Bennett's allegations? Α. I don't specifically recall discussing what the statement would be. 8 9 Ο. With anyone? 10 No, not specifically. I mean, I Α. am on this e-mail. I don't even remember 11 12 seeing the e-mails. Did you discuss with Governor 13 14 Cuomo what his statement should be in response 15 to Ms. Bennett's allegations? 16 Α. Yes, I believe so. 17 0. And what did you discuss with 18 Governor Cuomo? 19 That he should tell the truth, Α. 20 that he should not have to be coaxed to come 21 out about it, and that he should own aspects 22 of the allegations. 23 Q. What did you mean by "shouldn't 2.4 have to be coaxed"? 25 Don't have people chasing after Α.

you in my business about this allegation. 1 2 And what did you mean by "he should own aspects of the allegations"? 3 4 Α. That you said things that you shouldn't have said, and he should own it. 5 Ο. And what were the things you told Governor Cuomo he shouldn't have said? I wasn't specific. 8 Α. 9 Ο. In your own mind, what were the 10 things Governor Cuomo should not have said to 11 Ms. Bennett? 12 Α. I don't think that it was a good judgment to believe that no matter how sincere 13 14 the request for his help or how much he cared 15 about trying to help, that he should have 16 engaged in this kind of dialogue with somebody 17 in Charlotte Bennett's stated position. 18 0. And when you say "this kind of dialogue, " what dialogue are you talking 19 20 about? 21 About being sexually assaulted, Α. 22 about what that meant for her personal life, 23 about how that should be handled going 2.4 forward. 25 What about the governor's Q.

```
discussion with Ms. Bennett of his own
 1
 2
     personal life and dating life? What did you
     say to him about that?
 3
 4
            Α.
                  I don't remember that being a
     specific concern for me.
 5
                  You didn't think that was
     inappropriate?
                  My focus was on the fact that
 8
            Α.
     Charlotte Bennett is somebody who I believe --
 9
10
     whom I believe suffered. And that demands a
11
     respect. That may wind up demanding
12
     restraint. And that wasn't exercised here.
13
     That's my concern. Yes, he's my brother and I
14
     love him to death no matter what.
                                        I only got
15
     one.
16
                  But I have a lot of feeling for
17
     what I learned about Charlotte Bennett and
     where this was coming from; very different
18
19
     than anything else I had to learn about in
20
     this process. And I'm very sensitive to that.
21
                  What did the governor say after
22
     you told him he should own some of the
     allegations that Ms. Bennett had made?
23
2.4
                  I knew it would come with a
25
     division of opinion on his team. I mean,
```

```
1
     obviously I don't have to tell you guys,
     you're a bunch of lawyers.
 2
                  You know, being -- being in the
 3
 4
     acknowledgement business isn't great when
 5
     you're being investigated. That said, I
     believe that the governor has different
     responsibilities than just being, you know, a
     quasi-defendant.
 8
 9
                  And I know it meant nothing, it
10
     meant nothing. I know, I know. Believe me, I
     deal with it in my business all the time.
11
12
     didn't think it was the right thing to do
13
    here.
14
            Ο.
                  I should state my question more
15
     clearly. What did the governor say to you
16
     about your advice that he own some of the
17
     all- -- allegations Ms. Bennett had made?
18
            Α.
                  He understood.
19
            Ο.
                  What did he say?
20
            Α.
                  I don't remember precisely.
21
            Ο.
                  Do you remember generally?
22
                  I remember that he listened, he
            Α.
23
     understood what I was saying, and he accepted
2.4
     it.
25
                  And did he agree?
            Q.
```

1 Α. I believe so. 2 When the statement -- this statement that you see here in the drafts --3 which is on Tabs 12 and Tabs 13. 4 It's the first e-mail in the chain in both -- what is your understanding of how this was prepared? Α. Nothing specific other than it was part of this collaborative effort that 8 they have there as a pretty usual dynamic, I 9 10 think, in most shops. 11 Do you know if the first draft O. 12 was prepared by the governor? 13 I do not. There's a debate in these 14 Ο. 15 e-mails, as you can see, about use of the word 16 "paternalistic." Do you see that? 17 Α. I do. 18 0. What do you recall about a debate 19 over the use of the word "paternalistic" in the governor's statement regarding 20 21 Ms. Bennett's allegations? 22 Α. I don't. 23 Q. You don't recall any discussion 2.4 about the use of the word "paternalistic"? 25 I -- I can -- I know it's here. Α.

I don't remember being part of any such 1 discussion, and I wasn't in this thread. 2 Did the governor describe his 3 interactions with Ms. Bennett as being 4 5 paternalistic to you? The -- my brother told me that he thought that he was helpful, that she looked to him for advice, and that she respected and 8 trusted what he was telling her. 9 10 Did he describe himself as being 11 paternalistic towards her? I don't remember the word -- I'm 12 Α. 13 sorry. I don't remember the word. 14 Ο. Do you remember him say- -- in 15 describing himself as acting in a fatherly 16 way? 17 I remember that being said. don't know if it was from my brother directly. 18 19 Do you remember any discussion or O. 20 debate about whether, in fact, how Governor 21 Cuomo spoke to Ms. Bennett was fatherly? 22 Α. No. 23 Q. Or whether how Governor Cuomo 2.4 spoke -- whether there was any debate about 25 governor spoke to Ms. Bennett being helpful?

1 Α. Not that I recall from being 2 present. What about any debate about 3 4 whether what the governor said to Ms. Bennett 5 being appropriate in a mentor-mentee relationship? Α. I don't remember that dynamic of discussion with my presence. 8 9 Ο. Were you involved in any 10 discussions in which anyone told the governor 11 that what he had said to Ms. Bennett was 12 wrong, he shouldn't have said it? 13 I'm not sure I was part of the 14 conversation, but I'm aware that he was told 15 by people around him that this was bad 16 judgment. Who are those people who said 17 Ο. 18 that? 19 I already told you I am. Α. Members 20 of my family. And I'm not sure about which 21 members of his team. 22 Ο. Can you recall any member of the 23 governor's staff or any of the consultants who 2.4 worked with the governor's staff telling the 25 governor that what he said to Ms. Bennett was

1 either bad judgment or inappropriate or words to that effect? 2 With the context that I think 3 Α. 4 that that was general knowledge, I know that Melissa DeRosa absolutely felt like that. 5 Ο. How do you know that Melissa DeRosa absolutely felt like that? We discussed it with her. 8 Α. 9 Ο. What did she say? 10 This was bad judgment. Α. 11 Anything else? Ο. 12 Not that I recall. Α. Did you discuss the substance of 13 Ο. 14 what Ms. Bennett had alleged the governor said 15 with Ms. DeRosa? 16 Α. I was never anxious to go through 17 the details of anything that was alleged. Why is that? 18 0. 19 Α. Because it makes me 20 uncomfortable. 21 Why is that? Ο. 22 Because I don't like what's being Α. 23 alleged. It should make you uncomfortable. Like it made Ms. Bennett 2.4 Ο. uncomfortable? 25

That's for her to say. 1 Α. Did the governor ever tell you he 2 0. had a conversation with Ms. DeRosa one-on-one 3 about Ms. Bennett's allegations? 4 Α. No. But I would assume -- oh, that's not fair. No. Ο. Did he ever tell you Ms. DeRosa had become upset with him as a result of 8 Ms. Bennett's allegations? 9 10 Α. Maybe. 11 O. And what do you remember about 12 that? 13 Α. People were upset at him about 14 this. 15 0. And who expressed being upset at 16 him that was a member of his staff? 17 I think Melissa DeRosa did, but I don't want to limit it to her because that's 18 19 not fair to anybody else who felt that way. I 20 just don't have their name in my recollection. 21 And I don't remember being there 22 where somebody was going -- well, not going at 23 him, but talking to Andrew about that 2.4 specifically. But I'm not saying it didn't 25 happen.

1 Ο. Okay. Do you remember any conversation you had with Governor Cuomo in 2 which he told you that members of his staff 3 had told him that they were upset with him? 4 5 Α. Yes. 0. And what did he say? Α. That -- that he -- that mem- -that people were not happy about this and that 8 9 it had been bad judgment. My brother never 10 relayed that anybody thought that he had done 11 things and said things the way they were being 12 alleged, but that this was something that 13 should've never happened. 14 Ο. And who were the people who he 15 said on his staff had said that they were 16 saying --17 Α. I mean, other than Melissa 18 DeRosa, maybe it was Stephanie Benton, or 19 maybe it was also the officials who met with Charlotte Bennett. But, again, I don't -- I 20 21 don't want to state as a matter of certainty 22 that I know that. I just remember getting 23 that sense from the conversations. 2.4 Did the governor ever express to Ο. 25 you concern that Ms. DeRosa may quit?

- No, my brother never told me that 1 Α. 2 he thought Melissa DeRosa was going to quit. Did you discuss with your brother 3 anything about whether Melissa DeRosa might 4 leave the chamber or take another position? 5 Α. Yes. 0. Okay. I would discuss with my brother 8 Α. that this was incredibly taxing and damaging 9 10 to everybody around him, and that the scrutiny 11 and the attention was going to be very hard, 12 and that Senior Staffer #1 was obviously feeling 13 a lot of it. 14 She had been targeted during this 15 process, and I think that's very hard to take, 16 especially as she has expressed, as a woman in her position. 17 When you say Senior Staffer #1 has been 18 Ο. 19 targeted in this process, what do you mean? 20 That people have scrutinized her Α. 21 and criticized her and tried to connect her to 22 my brother as either some type of go-between or enabler or lover or -- a menu of items that 23
 - Q. Let's go back to the e-mails that

are insulting and hurtful.

2.4

25

```
are in front of you. There's a recitation in
 1
 2
     these e-mails about a clause coming out, and
 3
     that clause is:
                   "Nor did I ever think" --
 4
 5
                  MS. KIRSHNER: What page are you
            on?
                  MS. KENNEDY PARK: Oh, you can
            pick a page, but I'm on Tab 13, the
 8
 9
            second page at the very top.
10
                  Yes, Counselor, I'm there.
            Α.
11
            Ο.
                  Yep.
12
                   "Nor did I ever think that I was
13
            acting in any way that was
14
            inappropriate."
15
                  What do you remember about
16
     discussions about that clause coming out of
     Governor Cuomo's statement regarding
17
18
     Ms. Bennett?
19
            Α.
                  Nothing.
20
                  You weren't -- you don't recall
21
     anyone talking about whether the governor
22
     should not say that he never thought he was
23
     acting in any way that was inappropriate?
2.4
            Α.
                  I don't.
25
                  Did you ever talk to the governor
            Q.
```

```
about whether he should say that he never
 1
 2
     thought he was acting in any way that was
     inappropriate?
 3
 4
            Α.
                  No.
            Ο.
                  Did you ever talk to the governor
     about whether he thought that he was acting
     inappropriately?
 8
            Α.
                  Yes.
 9
            Ο.
                  And what did he say?
10
            Α.
                  No.
11
                  Let's turn to Tab 14. There's a
            O.
     lot of pages in Tab 14. I don't know if you
12
13
     want to go through them first.
                  Whatever you'd like, Counselor.
14
            Α.
15
            0.
                  Well, why don't you page through
16
     them.
                  (Document review.)
17
            Α.
18
                  Okay.
19
                  These are text messages between
            O.
20
     you and Josh Vlasto. Correct?
21
            Α.
                  Yes.
22
            0.
                  Okay. And I apologize for the
23
     way they print out. They print out one text
2.4
     per each page. But on the first page, this is
25
     on Saturday, February 27, which, just to
```

```
1
     remind you, is the day that Charlotte
 2
     Bennett's New York Times article came out.
                  And Mr. Vlasto writes to you:
 3
                  "If people accept it, then we
            live with Jones and she does her thing,
            and we hope another woman one doesn't
            drop."
                  What did you understand
 8
            Mr. Vlasto to be talking about when he
 9
10
            said "if people accept it"?
11
            Α.
                  I don't remember specifically at
12
     the time, but in a reading right now, "if
13
     people accept it" means if the choice of
14
     Jones -- who I believe would be Barbara
15
     Jones -- as the investigator is acceptable.
16
            Ο.
                  Okay. Do you recall whether you
17
     were on the phone with other people while you
     were texting Mr. Vlasto?
18
19
                  Meaning was I talking to some
            Α.
20
    people and texting with him?
21
            Ο.
                  Correct.
22
                  I don't remember that here.
            Α.
23
     don't remember that here.
2.4
                  Okay. Why don't we look through
            O.
25
     it. If it refreshes your memory, let me know.
```

1	And it said: "We hope another
2	woman doesn't drop?"
3	Does this refresh your
4	recollection about any conversations that were
5	had about another complainant potentially
6	coming forward?
7	A. I don't remember that at this
8	time they knew another allegation may come.
9	Q. And at this time, did you
10	understand anyone to be doing making any
11	efforts to determine whether there might be
12	another complainant?
13	A. No.
14	Q. And if you look at the next
15	message, it says:
16	"If they don't, then Tish jumps
17	in and get a special prosecutor. And
18	then it's a tougher situation but still
19	survivable."
20	What did you understand Vlasto to
21	mean by that?
22	A. The plain reading, that if
23	Barbara Jones wasn't the investigator, then
24	the attorney general may take initiative to
25	own this situation. And there was concern

```
about that.
 1
 2
                  Josh Vlasto was one of the few
     who was not concerned about it. He believed
 3
     that Tish -- that the attorney general was not
 4
     going to run, and that that wasn't her
     interest here. And that was a minority
     opinion.
                  And the reference to
 8
            Ο.
     "survivable," what did you understand him to
 9
10
     mean by that?
11
                  That Andrew would be alive at the
            Α.
12
     end of it.
13
                  Did you understand that to mean
14
     that he would still be the governor at the
15
     end?
16
            Α.
                  I think it was pretty unclear at
17
     that time.
18
            Ο.
                  Was there any discussion about
     steps that the governor should take in
19
20
     addition requesting that an investigation be
21
     done?
22
                  I don't know what you mean by
23
     "additional steps."
2.4
                  So, for example, was there any
            O.
25
     discussion about whether the governor should
```

```
seek counseling?
 1
                  Not that I can recall.
 2
            Ο.
                  Was there any discussion about
 3
     whether an HR function should be established
 4
     for the executive chamber?
 5
                  An HR function?
            Α.
            Q.
                  Mm-hmm.
                  What does that mean?
 8
            Α.
 9
                  Human resources function.
            Ο.
10
            Α.
                  Human resources part I get, but
11
     what do you mean by a function?
                  An office for human resources
12
            Ο.
13
     within the executive chamber.
14
                  No. My understanding was there
15
     was.
16
            Ο.
                  Okay. Was there any discussion
17
     like that about steps that should be taken in
     light of the fact that allegations of sexual
18
     harassment had been made --
19
20
            Α.
                   The --
21
            Ο.
                   -- to improve the executive
22
     chamber?
23
            Α.
                   Sorry, Counsel.
2.4
            Q.
                   Sure.
25
                   Yes.
            Α.
```

1	Q. What were those discussions?
2	A. I remember that there was a big
3	push from Andrew to be remedial in advance,
4	and that some were saying, no, wait till
5	you're told what to do.
6	And he didn't think that was
7	right. He thought that he could see what
8	needed to change here in terms of the culture,
9	and the maintaining or maintenance of that
10	culture, and that it should be done in
11	advance.
12	Q. And what things remedial
13	things were being tabled?
14	A. Having somebody come in and
15	assess how things were handled in the office,
16	how these were handled, how they should be
17	handled, how things can be handled differently
18	or better, and that that should be instituted.
19	Q. Any other remedial measures that
20	were discussed?
21	A. Not that I can recall.
22	Q. That was about the chamber. Were
23	there any remedial measures discussed that
24	were specific to the governor?
25	A. Not that I recall.

1 Ο. And the people who took the 2 position that the remedial measures should wait, what did they want to wait for? 3 4 Α. For a process. The conclusion of this process? Ο. Α. I don't know about the conclusion, but that they should just wait. Ο. Until? 8 9 Α. I don't know exactly. 10 Okay. And who was in which camp? 0. 11 All I know is that Andrew was in Α. the let's make changes now. 12 13 Ο. To your understanding, what 14 changes have been made? 15 I don't know. 16 Did you ever talk to Governor O. 17 Cuomo about whether he was making the changes he thought should be made? 18 19 I have not. My scope of interest Α. 20 is in my brother, trying to help him, with my 21 head and my heart, any way I can, and trying 22 to insulate my family from this in terms of 23 the animus and the toxicity of it. 2.4 How many times can you remember Ο. 25 Governor Cuomo discussing taking remedial

measures after the allegations by Ms. Bennett 1 2 came out? Several. 3 Α. 4 O. Can you remember any other remedial measures other than hiring someone to come in and do an assessment of how things were handled in the chamber? I think my brother seemed to 8 Α. understand that holistically, that whatever 9 10 somebody, you know, who knew what were the 11 best practices said should be -- that should 12 be put into practice. 13 When you say "best practices," do 14 you mean best practices with respect to sexual 15 harassment? 16 I think office culture was seen 17 as being a little bit more broad than that. 18 Ο. Did you have conversations with 19 Governor Cuomo about his perspective on the 20 office culture of the executive chamber? 21 Not that I recall specifically, Α. 22 no. 23 Q. Generally? 2.4 Α. No. I don't remember it being 25 something that we discussed.

But there was a discussion that 1 Ο. 2 something about the culture had to be changed or assessed. Right? 3 That came from him. 4 Α. Yes. Ο. And what was he saying needed to be changed or assessed? Α. Well, he didn't say specifically. He said we should bring somebody in, or he 8 9 should bring somebody in, and have them do an 10 assessment of everything that was done here 11 and how it's done, and whatever fixes that 12 they recommend, we should do. 13 That's the way he framed it? 14 Yeah. I remember there being 15 more to it than that. I just -- I don't 16 remember specifically what it was. 17 If you continue in the text 18 message chain, Mr. Vlasto writes: 19 "But the leaders have weighed in, 20 so no quick push to resign." 21 What did you understand him to 22 mean by "leaders"? I remember -- I don't remember 23 Α. 24 this specifically in that moment. But I do 25 remember that -- I believed that this was

```
1
     going to get very severe, and that the idea
     that -- that it was seen as more incremental
 2
     by some of the people in the group, I didn't
 3
 4
     see it that way.
                  I knew that this was going to be
     bad, and I was expressing that. I understood
     that that wasn't a great thing to be saying to
     a group of people who were worried and trying
 8
     to mitigate -- you know what I mean? --
 9
10
     figure out a way to deal with and survive
11
    politically, but that could be the context
12
    here.
13
                  His -- Josh's assessment was that
14
     all of this was survivable politically,
15
     including this process and what will happen
16
     afterwards with the state legislature, that
     this, in sum total, is survivable for the
17
18
     governor.
19
                  At this point, there had been two
            Ο.
20
     complainants who had come forward --
21
            Α.
                  Right.
22
            Ο.
                  -- Ms. Boylan and Ms. Bennett.
23
     Was it -- you said that your expectation was
2.4
     this was going -- I think you said get bad.
25
                  Were you expecting there to be
```

1 more complainants? 2 My word is severe. No, I had no expectation that there would be more. I would 3 begin to feel that way, but I thought that 4 this was enough given the state of play in my 5 6 brother's political party. I mean, I thought that this was 7 a -- he had a real problem on his hands, and 8 it needed to be handled like that. 9 10 And you continue through the text There's a discussion about Judith 11 message. 12 Kay and then it says: 13 "Wrap it up. Getting loose. 14 Just need to be focused on the details too. All fine and aggressive is 15 16 good." 17 Can you help us understand what the context for these texts is? 18 19 Yes. As I stated earlier and Α. 20 immediately previous to these questions, I was 21 not always popular on the phone calls, and my 22 role there was not to be a part of the team. 23 I didn't have a role on the team. I'm not on 24 his team. I'm his brother and I'm a Cuomo. 25 And I felt like I was pushing

```
that this is real, it has to be dealt with, it
 1
     has to be owned, it has to be done, and the
 2
     idea of two sides to this does not exist in
 3
     our media culture or in the democratic
 4
 5
    political culture.
                  You have to tell the truth, you
     have to come out, you have to ask for process.
     And anything else than that is unhelpful,
 8
     unproductive, and wrong. And this was Josh
 9
10
     telling me to shut up.
11
            O.
                  Meaning don't say those things?
12
            Α.
                  Enough.
13
            Ο.
                  And were -- was he characterizing
14
     you as being aggressive?
15
                  Yes. Oh, may I look?
16
            Ο.
                  Sure. It's on -3526 on the
17
     bottom right-hand corner.
18
            Α.
                  I'm not sure.
19
            Ο.
                  And what were you suggesting
     other than -- I think you told us the governor
20
21
     should own part of the allegations, that he
22
     shouldn't have to be coaxed.
23
                  Were there other suggestions
2.4
     you made about how to handle this? I think
25
     you said, "ask for process." I apologize.
                                                  Ι
```

```
missed that one.
 1
 2
                  Tell the truth. Don't be pushed
     to tell the truth. Own what was bad judgment.
 3
 4
     And do not litigate or treat as a
     confrontation any of these allegations.
 5
                  You ask for process. You ask for
     it to be investigated. That's it. And there
     was a division on that.
 8
                  I think you've described that to
 9
            O.
10
     us before. Why don't we turn to Tab 15. And
11
     we'll mark that as the next exhibit.
12
     come back to the Mr. Vlasto text in a little
13
    bit.
14
                  (Exhibit 11, Copy of statement
15
            released by Governor Cuomo, dated
16
            February 27, 2021, marked for
            identification, as of this date.)
17
18
            0.
                  This is a copy of the statement
19
     that Governor Cuomo released on February 27
20
     regarding Ms. Bennett, and then there's a
21
     statement from Beth Garvey.
22
                  Do you see that?
23
            Α.
                  I do.
24
                  And we looked at drafts of
            O.
25
     Governor Cuomo's statement from earlier, and
```

you said you had no recollection of providing 1 2 any comments on it. Is that right? Yes. I wasn't a substantive 3 Α. 4 player in a lot of these determinations. And Ms. -- with respect to Ο. Ms. Garvey's statement, did you see a copy of that in advance of it being released publicly? Not that I can remember. 8 Α. 9 Ο. Do you recall any discussions 10 about Mr. Garvey's statement? 11 Α. Not that I can remember, 12 Counselor. 13 Do you recall any discussion 14 about Ms. Bennett requesting a transfer out of her position in assisting the governor as a 15 16 briefer? 17 I don't remember specifically 18 someone telling me about it. I do remember 19 generally being on conversations where either 20 someone who was part of that conversation or someone who knew about the conversation said 21 22 it had occurred. 23 Q. And did they explain why it had 24 occurred? 25 That -- yes, that there had been Α.

1 a complaint. And was there any discussions 2 about whether that was the appropriate course 3 4 of action to take in response to Ms. Bennett's complaint? First, not that there had been a complaint. That Charlotte Bennett was upset and wanted to talk, you know, just to 8 distinguish it from, like, a formal, you know, 9 10 complaint, you know, and I don't know that 11 that's what had happened. 12 Please repeat your question. Was there any discussion about 13 Ο. 14 whether that was the appropriate course of 15 action to take in response to Ms. Bennett 16 expressing concern about her interactions with 17 Governor Cuomo? 18 Α. I don't remember being a part of 19 anything where that was the focus. 20 Were you part of any discussion Ο. 21 in which the process by which Ms. Bennett's 22 original allegations back in the summer of 23 2020 were handled was discussed? 2.4 Α. Not that I recall, Counselor. 25 Was there any discussion about Q.

1 GOER? GOER? Have you ever heard the term "GOER"? 2 Maybe. Is it the entity that 3 deals with these within the state? 4 0. That's correct. It is the entity that deals with these allegations within the state. I don't -- I was not part of any 8 Α. conversation where we specifically discussed 9 10 what was done and how it was done. And, you 11 know, I don't remember being a player in any 12 of that. 13 I do remember generally that they 14 were -- I remember being on calls where people 15 were asking about it, and they were being told 16 what the process was. I do remember that. I didn't pay particular attention 17 18 because, you know, I -- I just -- I don't 19 It didn't matter to me in terms of know. 20 where my focus was in that moment. 21 Can you remember any of the 22 discussion about what the process was? 23 Α. No. 2.4 Did you understand that Ο. 25 Ms. Bennett had been transferred out of her

```
position because she had asked to do so
 1
 2
     because she was uncomfortable being around the
 3
     governor?
 4
            Α.
                  Yes.
                        I agree with the
 5
     interpretation that was suggested to me that
     Charlotte Bennett had said there was another
    position that she wanted and I think had
     applied for previous. I'm not sure about
 8
            I think so. I -- I think I remember
 9
     that.
10
     that, and that that happened as a result of
11
     this.
12
                  Maybe I'll ask my question again.
            0.
                  I'm sorry if I missed the
13
14
     question.
15
            0.
                  No, that's okay. Did you
16
     understand that Ms. Bennett had been
     transferred out of her position because she
17
     had become uncomfortable being around the
18
19
     governor?
20
            Α.
                  Not exactly the way you frame it.
21
                  Okay. And what's wrong with the
            Ο.
22
     way I framed it?
23
            Α.
                  Nothing. I just -- my
2.4
     understanding is different. That's all.
25
                  Okay. What's your understanding?
            Q.
```

1	A. That that's what Charlotte
2	Bennett wanted to happen.
3	Q. Okay. So let me phrase it this
4	way. So your understanding was that
5	Ms. Bennett wanted to be transferred out of
6	her position because she had become
7	uncomfortable being around the governor?
8	A. I know that my understanding was
9	that she wanted the different position before
10	all of this, and then, when she went to talk
11	to them, that the resolution was that she
12	would go to the different position.
13	Q. Did anyone convey to you that
14	Ms. Bennett had expressed that she had become
15	uncomfortable being around the governor?
16	A. Yes.
17	Q. Did anyone express to you that
18	Ms. Bennett had conveyed that she had become
19	scared of the governor?
20	A. No.
21	Q. Who conveyed to you that
22	Ms. Bennett had become uncomfortable around
23	the governor?
24	A. I may have read it. I don't
25	remember it being specifically said to me by

1 anyone. 2 Ο. After the release of the statement on the 27th, were you part of any 3 discussions about public perception about this 4 5 statement? Α. Yes. 0. And tell us about that. I was asked by my brother what I 8 Α. 9 thought the reaction was, and I gave him my 10 take. Josh Vlasto would ask me pretty much 11 any time anything came out. Two or three of 12 them out of a bucket of ten may reach out and 13 say, "What did you hear? How is it playing? 14 What do you know, you know, about how it's 15 being perceived? What are people saying to 16 you?" That was being asked of everyone pretty 17 constantly. 18 And I believe that my sense was 19 reflected in how it was being perceived, which 20 is this is serious and has to be treated that 21 way. 22 What did you tell Governor Cuomo Ο. 23 was your take on public perception on his 2.4 February 27 statement? 25 This is a problem and you have to Α.

1 explain it, and you have to own that this was bad judgment. And that has to be clear. 2 mean, my opinion never changed. 3 4 0. And so I guess I'm just trying to 5 understand. Was your view or take that you expressed to Governor Cuomo that this statement didn't sufficiently own it? No, but just that it was going to 8 Α. be a continuing concern. This wasn't a 9 10 one-day story. 11 And what did you tell him about Ο. 12 public perception about this statement? 13 That as a Democrat, this was not 14 going to just go away, and he was going to 15 have to deal with it. And that he had to 16 assume that people in his party were going to 17 come after him. 18 0. Did you advise your brother to do 19 anything after February 27, after this 20 statement was issued? 21 With respect to? Α. 22 The allegations of sexual 0. 23 harassment against him. 2.4 So the statement comes out, you 25 have a conversation with him about your take

1 on public perception. So what's the next thing that you're involved in with respect to 2 the allegations of sexual harassment? 3 I mean, there were more. 4 Α. there were more, he would ask me to listen to what was being said and help him. Q. Were you involved in the preparation of Governor Cuomo for a press 8 conference in early March? 9 10 I was on some of the Α. 11 conversations about it. And it was a very 12 frenetic process, and I just defaulted to speaking to him directly about reinforcing the 13 14 points that I have made to you. I'm happy to 15 repeat them --16 Ο. It's okay. 17 -- if you'd like me to, but that 18 was my mantra. 19 Did you ask to participate in the O. 20 prep for the press conference in early March? 21 I don't know about exactly that 22 press conference, but I did from time to time 23 when I felt that I was being -- I was out of 2.4 the loop for something that I wanted to understand so I could have some sense of 25

```
1
     whether or not this was being handled the way
     I thought it should. I don't know if that was
 2
     one of those particular occasions.
 3
 4
            O.
                  Did you have an understanding
     that the prep for the press conference was
     occurring some -- in some parts in person,
     that people were staying at the mansion and
     were with him in person?
 8
                  I think so.
 9
            Α.
10
                  Were you at the mansion in person
            0.
11
     for the prep of the press conference?
12
            Α.
                  No.
13
                  Was any of your -- your family
14
     there for the prep of the press
15
     conference -- prep for the press conference?
16
            Α.
                  I'm not sure.
17
            Q.
                  Let's turn to Tab 16.
                  MS. KENNEDY: And we'll mark this
18
19
            as the next exhibit.
20
                   (Exhibit 12, E-mail chain
21
            including Christopher Cuomo, dated
            February 28, 2021, marked for
22
23
            identification, as of this date.)
2.4
            Α.
                  (Document review.)
25
                  Yes.
```

```
This is an e-mail chain that
 1
            Ο.
 2
     you're on between you and a number of people
     from the senior staff of the executive chamber
 3
     and those who were consulting with the senior
 4
     staff.
 5
 6
                  Do you remember what this e-mail
 7
     is?
                  Beyond the plain reading of it?
 8
            Α.
                  Well, what did -- what do you
 9
            Ο.
10
     think the draft in here is for?
                                       There's a
11
     draft of a statement. Correct?
12
            Α.
                  Yes.
                  And what was it for?
13
            0.
14
            Α.
                  I don't know specifically what it
15
     was for.
16
            Ο.
                  Do you know generally what it was
17
     for?
                  Generally, it was what it reads
18
            Α.
19
     as, which is an explanation for him about his
20
     behavior with people in the office.
21
                  I think it is important for me to
22
     reiterate that I was often not part of the
23
     process.
               And my suggestions, as they may be
2.4
     coming to you right now, were a little tedious
25
     in terms of their consistency and insistence.
```

```
And in that way, sometimes I
 1
     would be excluded from what was happening
 2
     because they knew what my concern was. And it
 3
 4
     didn't always fit their strategy.
                  And on this, all I can say is
     that it was very important to me that my
     brother not suggest that everything that
     happened was okay just because he meant it in
 8
 9
     a benign way, that that's not how it works.
10
                  And that was something that I see
11
     reflected in this draft, at least. I don't
12
     know if this was the ultimate statement.
13
                  Do you recall raising that
14
     concern about this draft?
15
            Α.
                  Not specifically, but I may well
16
     have because I did very consistently.
17
                  Meaning you consistently raised
18
     the notion that the governor's, sort of,
     intent didn't matter?
19
20
                  It matters, but -- and not to
            Α.
21
     explain the obvious. But if it wasn't okay
22
     with you even if I thought it was okay, if it
23
     wasn't okay with you even when in the past it
2.4
    had been okay or I thought it had been, it is
25
     now not okay.
```

```
And that must be owned, it has to
 1
     be acknowledged, it has to be respected, and
 2
     you should apologize. I think that that's
 3
 4
     really important in these situations as a
 5
     leader, let alone as, like, a decent person.
                  So I see that reflected in here.
     It may well be that that was something I had
     been saying on a phone call. I know it's not
 8
     in this thread.
 9
                      But ...
10
                  And you said that wasn't their
            0.
11
     strategy.
                So who is the "they" and what's the
12
     strategy?
13
                  Not to be unfair, but sometimes
14
     what their strategy was to respond to a
15
     specific allegation, and they'd want to say
16
     this wasn't true or he hadn't done this, and
17
     that's it.
                 They didn't -- they didn't feel
18
     the need to be expansive. And, you know, I
19
     respect that that's their role.
20
                  But they couldn't do that with
21
     Ms. Bennett.
                   Right? They couldn't say, "The
22
     governor never did this" with respect to
23
     Ms. Bennett?
2.4
            Α.
                  Well, I think that that becomes
25
    part of your guys' assessment of what "this"
```

```
is, not -- you know, and what he did with
 1
     respect to what you see "this" as.
 2
                  Well, I'm trying to understand
 3
     what the conversation was. And so what was
 5
     their strategy, the executive chamber senior
     staff's strategy, with respect to Charlotte
     Bennett?
                  I don't remember a distinct
 8
            Α.
 9
     strategy for Charlotte Bennett, certainly not
10
     one that I was part of.
11
                  Was there ever a discussion about
            O.
12
     doing a point-by-point refutation of
     Ms. Boylan's allegations?
13
14
                  There was a rolling conversation
15
     about doing point-by-point pushback on all of
16
     the allegations.
17
                  And who was in favor of doing the
18
     point-by-point pushback?
19
                  My brother, and then a passing
            Α.
20
     assortment of people, depending on the point
21
     they were at, what wave of complaints had just
22
     come out, and what kind of behavior they went
23
     to.
2.4
                  Sometimes, like, Beth Garvey,
25
     Steve Cohen, you know, they could be in that
```

1 place occasionally. 2 And what did the governor say about why he wanted to do a point-by-point 3 refutation of some of the allegations? 4 Because it was untrue and that he Α. believed that by ignoring the allegation, he was admitting or acknowledging that it happened. 8 And do you recall which 9 Ο. 10 particular allegations the governor said he 11 wanted to point-by-point refute and that they 12 were not true? I don't remember him ever not 13 14 wanting to refute the allegations. 15 0. What was his point-by-point refutation of Ms. Bennett's allegations? 16 That he had never groomed, he had 17 18 never solicited, he had never hit on, he had 19 never tried to manipulate or do anything to 20 make her feel anything but supported and cared 21 about. 22 Did he ever point-by-point refute Ο. 23 the content of their conversation as opposed 2.4 to the import of their conversation? 25 Not that I can recall. Α.

```
1
            Ο.
                  In this statement that you -- you
 2
     can see before you, there is -- there's a
     reference to Ms. Bennett -- to the office
 3
 4
     hearing anecdotally:
 5
                   "That some people had reached out
            to Ms. Bennett to express displeasure
            about her coming forward."
                  Do you see that?
 8
 9
            Α.
                  Yes.
10
                  What was your understanding about
            0.
11
     whether there had been outreach to Ms. Bennett
12
     to express displeasure?
13
                  I don't know anything about that.
14
            Ο.
                  You don't know whether that was
15
     true or not true?
16
                  I don't know if it were true or
            Α.
17
     not true.
18
            0.
                  Let's go back to Tab 14.
                                             Just to
19
     move us along chronologically, while this
20
     draft is being circulated, it appears that you
21
     have some text messages with Mr. Vlasto.
22
     just chronologically, these texts are
     happening when this draft has been circulated.
23
2.4
                  Do you remember texting with
25
     Mr. Vlasto while the draft statement was being
```

discussed? 1 2 Not specifically, but I accept Α. that that's what was happening based on the 3 4 timing. Ο. And can I just try to understand the dynamics. So when these big calls are going on, is Mr. Vlasto the only person you're having, like, a side text with? 8 9 Α. Not always. I wouldn't be 10 having, like, multiple. I'd listen. But I 11 knew Josh, Melissa, and Liss, and Jef Pollock 12 better. So they may text me during these 13 conversations. 14 Ο. You delete your text messages. 15 So do you remember having text messages with 16 Ms. DeRosa, Mr. Pollock, or Ms. Liss about 17 these statements that were being drafted? 18 Α. Not specifically. But I do acknowledge that these were to me, this is my 19 number, and I'm sure that this was a text 20 21 conversation with me. 22 Right. This was with Mr. Vlasto. 0. 23 Α. Yes. 2.4 Okay. So are there text messages Ο. 25 that you might have deleted about the draft

```
1
     statements that were being prepared for the
     governor that were with Mr. Pollock or
 2
     Mr. -- Ms. Liss?
 3
 4
            Α.
                  None that I specifically recall.
 5
     But I absolutely deleted messages as I go
     along, as is my practice.
            Ο.
                  If you start at the bottom
     of -- with the pages -3533 in the right-hand
 8
     corner. If you look at the bottom right-hand
 9
10
     corner, do you see little numbers there?
11
            Α.
                  Yes.
12
                  And the one that ends -3533 is
13
     what begins on February --
14
            Α.
                  Yes, Counselor.
15
            0.
                  There you go. Any understanding
16
     what "more or less" was in reference to?
17
            Α.
                  No.
                  And the next page, Josh says --
18
            Q.
19
     Mr. Vlasto says:
20
                   "Will need to have Tish do the
21
            investigation but is what it is."
22
                  What do you remember about, on
23
     February 28, the discussion about
2.4
     attorney -- attorney general -- the attorney
25
     general doing the investigation?
```

```
Josh's feeling that, while he was
 1
            Α.
 2
     not of the belief that Tish James, the
     attorney general, wanted this because she
 3
     wanted to run against Andrew necessarily, that
     she wanted to do this investigation, and that
     once it was rejected, that it would be
     somebody else, that this was the likely
     scenario that the legislature would take it.
 8
 9
            Ο.
                  And how did you come to
10
     understand -- who was conveying this
11
     information during the calls?
12
                  I don't -- I don't remember
            Α.
     who -- who it was. I mean, there was never
13
14
     just one person, I don't think.
15
            0.
                  Did you understand someone in the
16
     senior staff of the chamber was speaking to
17
     someone in the attorney general's office at
     this time?
18
19
                  Yes, that was my understanding.
            Α.
20
                  And do you know who was speaking
            Ο.
21
     to the attorney general's office during this
22
     time?
23
            Α.
                  Not 100 percent, but I believe
2.4
     Melissa DeRosa had told me that she had spoken
25
     with the AG.
```

1 Ο. And what did Ms. DeRosa tell you 2 about her conversations with the attorney 3 general? 4 Α. Just that. Just that it was part 5 of the process of figuring out what the process would be. 0. Did she tell you anything else about her conversations with the attorney 8 9 general? 10 Not that I can recall. Α. 11 O. Why don't you take out the 12 smaller binder that we previously marked as an 13 exhibit. 14 Α. Okay. 15 0. And if you look on what is the 16 first page of the texts on February 28, at 17 4:33, you write to Ms. DeRosa: 18 "What happened to the statement?" 19 Α. Mm-hmm. 20 What do you remember about why Ο. 21 you wrote that? 22 Vaguely, that I had been cut out Α. 23 of the loop of what was being done on a 2.4 statement, and I was concerned because I 25 wanted to be able to get some comfort that

```
this was being handled in a way that would
 1
 2
     respect what I was worried about.
                  And is -- the next text, Melissa
 3
     DeRosa says to you, "I'm on with the AG."
 4
                  Does this refresh your
 5
     recollection it was Ms. DeRosa who spoke to the
     attorney general?
                  I don't believe that "AG"
 8
            Α.
     referred to anything else. Not to be cute.
 9
10
     I'm saying, you know, it doesn't refresh my
11
     recollection.
12
                  Do you remember anyone else
            Ο.
13
     saying that they were having conversations
14
     with the attorney general or the attorney
15
     general's office other than Ms. DeRosa?
16
            Α.
                  No, not specifically.
17
                  Did Governor Cuomo tell you that
18
     he had had conversations with the attorney
19
     general?
20
                  Not that I remember.
            Α.
21
                  Or anyone in the attorney
22
     general's office?
23
            Α.
                  Not that I remember.
                                         I can't say
2.4
     he didn't.
                 I just -- I don't remember him
25
     telling me that.
```

1	Q. Can you turn to Tab 17.
2	MS. KENNEDY PARK: We'll mark
3	that as the next exhibit.
4	(Exhibit 13, Statement issued by
5	Andrew Cuomo, dated February 28, 2021,
6	marked for identification, as of this
7	date.)
8	A. 17?
9	Q. Yes.
10	A. (Document review.)
11	Okay.
12	Q. Do you recall that this is the
13	statement that was issued by Governor Cuomo on
14	February 28?
15	A. I accept it as that.
16	Q. So there was a statement issued
17	on the 27th, and then another one gets issued
18	on the 28th.
19	What's your understanding of why
20	the two statements?
21	A. I don't have any recollection of
22	why they went from one to another.
23	Q. Do you have any recollection of
24	there being discussion that there needed to be
25	another statement and why there needed to be

1 another statement? I mean, generally, there was, you 2 know, general dissatisfaction about this. 3 4 mean, clearly the story wasn't going away, and what Andrew was saying was not being accepted as the final word on it. So I know that. Ο. I'll represent to you that in an original draft in those two documents we were 8 looking at, this statement included a line of 9 10 the governor saying he was embarrassed. 11 final statement does not include that 12 language. 13 Do you remember any discussion 14 about removing the statement about the 15 governor being embarrassed from his public 16 statement? 17 I don't recall anything other than what we reviewed earlier on an e-mail 18 19 thread where somebody said that a line should 20 come out. I don't know if that was the 21 embarrassed line. That was the line about 22 0. 23 inappropriate touching. Do you remember any 2.4 conversation about being embarrassed? 25 No, not specifically. Α.

1	Q. And you'll see in this final
2	statement, it days say on the second page:
3	"To be clear, I never
4	inappropriately touched anybody, and I
5	never propositioned anybody."
6	Do you see that?
7	A. Yes.
8	Q. Do you remember why it is that
9	the line about "I never inappropriately
10	touched anybody" ended up in the final
11	statement?
12	A. No.
13	Q. Was there any discussion you were
14	a part of where the governor was asked whether
15	he had ever inappropriately touched anyone?
16	A. I don't remember that exact
17	question being asked.
18	Q. Something like that question?
19	A. I don't remember in any of the
20	group calls of vetting of Andrew being done.
21	Not with me there.
22	Q. With you present, no one vetted
23	any of the statements
24	A. Not to my recollection.
25	Q the governor was making?

1 Α. Say the last part again. In your presence, no one vetted 2 Q. any of the statements the governor was making 3 as to whether they were true or not? 4 You mean in the statements? Α. 0. Yes. Α. Yes. People wanted it all to be true, what was going to be in the statement. 8 9 Ο. Okay. 10 That was obviously a concern. Α. 11 So what was discussed about how O. 12 the sentence, "I never inappropriately touched anybody, " how the group got comfortable that 13 14 was true if they didn't vet the governor on 15 that statement? 16 Α. I have reason to believe that people individually had spoken to the 17 18 governor, and he had said that he 19 didn't -- he -- I remember him saying that he 20 didn't do what was alleged. 21 I don't know how people 22 individually got comfortable with this, 23 though. 2.4 And you say you have reason to Ο. 25 believe that individual people spoke with the

1 What's your reason to believe that? governor. 2 Because he was talking to Α. everybody all the time. 3 4 Ο. One-on-one? 5 Α. On groups, one-on-one, yeah. Ο. And who -- who are the people that you believe individually spoke to the governor about whether he had inappropriately 8 touched anybody? 9 10 I don't know specifically. 11 don't. I just wouldn't be surprised if they 12 were happening. 13 But you don't actually know that 14 they were happening? 15 I don't know for -- as a matter 16 of fact that anyone called him and asked him 17 about what had been done and not done, other 18 than his lawyers. 19 At this time, so the February 27, Ο. 20 28 time period, did you reach out to any of 21 your sources? 22 Not that I recall. Α. 23 Q. Okay. Let's look back at the 2.4 smaller binder of your text messages with 25 Ms. DeRosa.

1	A. Mm-hmm.
2	Q. So this is on now we're on
3	March 1, after the governor's statement, at
4	Tab 17, has been made public, and you wrote to
5	Ms. DeRosa:
6	"Here's what he should have said.
7	I have carefully considered
8	Ms. Bennett's statement and my own
9	conduct. I don't dispute that our
10	conversation was as she reports. I also
11	do not dispute that my words and
12	supervisory position may have created a
13	hostile work environment. I apologize
14	to Ms. Bennett and will promptly seek to
15	personally communicate my apology to
16	her. I also apologize to the people of
17	New York State who have a right to
18	better conduct for their governor. This
19	will not happen again."
20	You see that?
21	A. Yes, ma'am.
22	Q. Why did you write this?
23	A. Because that's what I thought he
24	should say.
25	Q. And that is what he didn't say.

```
Right?
 1
                  It is not exactly what he said,
 2
            Α.
 3
     no.
 4
            Ο.
                  Okay. And so why after the
     governor had made his public statement on the
 5
     28th did you send this to Ms. DeRosa?
                  Because I was asked about what I
            Α.
     thought about the statement.
 8
 9
            Ο.
                  Who asked you that?
10
            Α.
                  I think it -- maybe Melissa
11
     DeRosa, or Andrew, or both.
12
            0.
                  Okay. And did you have a
     conversation with Governor Cuomo about what
13
14
     you thought about his February 28 statement?
                  I can't remember a specific
15
            Α.
16
     conversation, Counselor, but absolutely, I was
     in contact with him at every inflection point.
17
18
            0.
                  And what do you remember
19
     conveying to him about what you thought about
20
     his February 28 statement?
21
                  You have to tell the truth.
22
     have to not be coaxed to tell the truth.
                                                You
23
     have to own what was wrong. You have to
2.4
     apologize. And you have to tell people that
25
     you've learned from this as a leader, and you
```

```
have to act like a leader in this situation.
 1
                  And I think what you just read
 2
     reflects that.
 3
 4
            Ο.
                  Okay. If the governor had issued
     the statement that you wrote, would it have
     been true?
            Α.
                  I don't know that this was
     specifically just from my head. I was often
 8
     given suggestions by people about what he
 9
10
     should have said or not said or why was it
11
     said like this or whatever, both from inside
12
     his team and outside of his team.
13
                  So I may have lifted this from
14
     one of those suggestions to me from one of
15
     them or an earlier draft, but this does
16
     reflect what I thought he should have said.
17
     Just to not take too much credit.
                                         That's all.
18
            0.
                  Do you recall from whom you might
     have lifted this?
19
20
                  No, not -- not specifically.
            Α.
21
                  Generally?
            Ο.
22
                  I mean, it would have -- it was
            Α.
23
     either, you know, one of my outside, you know,
2.4
     PR friends who would, unsolicited, send me --
25
     you know, everybody was commenting on this.
```

```
Everybody was following it. Everybody had
 1
     something to say.
 2
                  And there were also these
 3
     divisions within his team, and I am often seen
 4
     as a fair broker of who you can go to about
 5
 6
     Andrew. So I just -- I don't want to give
     myself too much credit. That's all.
                  Right. I'm just trying to
 8
            0.
     understand who you think might have
 9
10
     contributed to this draft.
11
                  Josh, Steve Cohen, Lis.
            Α.
                                            Ι
    probably haven't mentioned her enough when it
12
13
     came to people who were of the school of
14
     thought of handling this the way I've
15
     suggested.
                 That -- that could have been the
16
     universe.
17
            0.
                  When you say "Lis," you mean
     Lis Smith?
18
19
            Α.
                  I'm sorry. Yes --
20
                  That's okay. Just for the court
            Ο.
21
     reporter.
22
                  -- Lis Smith, L-i-s.
            Α.
23
            Q.
                  Okay. So you think those
2.4
     individuals contributed to this draft?
25
                  They may have.
            Α.
```

1 Ο. May have. Okay. And if this 2 draft had been issued by Governor Cuomo, would it have been true? 3 I believe so. 4 Α. Okay. And so the statement that Ο. the governor did not dispute that his conversation was as Ms. Bennett reported would have been true? 8 9 Α. I think -- now, obviously, this 10 is something for Andrew to answer, but this 11 was my reckoning of what needed to be said. I wasn't present for the conversations. I don't 12 13 even have a transcript of the conversation. 14 So there's no way for me to know 15 what was said or not said. That's for Andrew 16 to figure out whether or not he can say this and be comfortable with it. 17 I'm just saying it was my suggestion of what I would have 18 19 liked to have heard. 20 But as of March 1, based on the 21 many conversations that you had been a part 22 of, you believed that the statement "I don't 23 dispute that our conversation was as she 2.4 reports" coming from Governor Cuomo would have 25 been a true statement?

```
I think he would say, "I don't
 1
            Α.
     dispute that our conversations made her feel
 2
     the way she says." I think that he would
 3
 4
     probably draw that distinction.
                  I wasn't part of the
     conversation.
                    I just think that my reflex is
     to not question the accusation yourself other
     than to say whether it's true or untrue. Let
 8
     the process be the determination of those
 9
10
     specific questions. And then at the end of
11
     the process, if you don't agree with the
12
     determinations, well, now -- now that's what
13
     our -- that's what our dynamic should be.
14
                  So that's where my head was.
15
     don't know that Andrew would say that he
16
     agrees with this statement. I was asked what
17
     I thought he should say. That's what this is.
18
            0.
                  I get that. What I'm trying to
19
     understand is, were you part of any
20
     conversation where Governor Cuomo ever said
21
     words in sum -- sum or in substance "I didn't
22
     say what Ms. Bennett says I said"?
23
            Α.
                  Yes.
2.4
                  Okay. And what did he say he did
            O.
25
     not say to Ms. Bennett?
```

He never -- he says he never said 1 Α. 2 anything about being with her or that she should be with him, You know, nothing like 3 4 that. And anything that was said like that was very jokey and never a pass. Okay. So he never said to her anything like, "You should be with me," or "I should be with you?" 8 9 His suggestion was that he never 10 said anything like that, and anything like it 11 wasn't seriously said that way; that that was 12 never his intention and that she -- he thought she understood that, that this wasn't a 13 14 romantic thing for him. 15 I -- I understand the intention 16 What I'm trying to understand is: part. did the governor say to you were the words he 17 did not say to Ms. Bennett? 18 19 I don't remember ever having that Α. 20 specific conversation. 21 Okay. And then you write on the 22 next page, if you flip it over --23 Α. Mm-hmm. 2.4 You annotated the statement Ο. 25 that's reflected at Tab 17. Do you see that?

1	A. Yes. This goes more to what I
2	was saying about the process of the
3	collective. These may have been things that
4	were passed on to me by other people.
5	Q. Comments other people may have
6	passed on to you?
7	A. Yes.
8	Q. Do you have an understanding of
9	whether your annotations were shared with
10	Governor Cuomo?
11	A. No.
12	Q. You said in the annotation,
13	you say:
14	"No one says he intended to
15	offend or harm. What he is he is
16	accused of is creating a hostile work
17	environment which is judged objectively
18	by the natural meaning of his words and
19	conduct, not by what he now says he
20	intended."
21	Did you convey, in sum and
22	substance, to Governor Cuomo that that
23	information?
24	A. Yes. I don't think I wrote this
25	actual part. I mean, it's a little bit more

```
sophisticated than my general vernacular and
 1
 2
     thought process would be.
 3
                  But, yes, I've had the
     conversation with my brother on numerous
 4
     occasions that it doesn't just matter what you
 5
     thought or intended.
            0.
                  Who do you think wrote this?
                  I'm not really sure. Look, it
 8
            Α.
    might -- I don't -- I don't think I've ever
 9
10
    phrased -- I've written this idea a thousand
11
     times, you know, in the last 25 years of
12
     journalism.
13
                  I don't -- these are not -- this
     is not my normal phrasing. But I do agree
14
15
     with the idea. And I thought it was an
16
     important suggestion for them.
17
                  Could the author of this have
18
     been anyone other than Steve Cohen, Lis Smith,
19
     Josh Vlasto, or Jef Pollock?
20
                  It's possible.
            Α.
21
                  Who else could it have been?
            Ο.
22
                  I mean, he had lawyers, you know,
            Α.
     who were on the call sometimes. It could have
23
2.4
     come from one of them.
25
                  Were you speaking to his lawyers?
            Q.
```

1	A. Only if they were in that mix of
2	the conference calls that from time to time I
3	was asked to listen in on, in part or in
4	whole.
5	Q. Okay. Did any of the the
6	lawyers separately reach out to you?
7	A. No.
8	Q. Okay. Anybody else it could have
9	been who wrote this?
10	A. Not that I'm aware of.
11	Q. Okay. In the next annotation,
12	whoever wrote this wrote:
13	"It's perhaps true that work
14	colleagues are personal friends, but
15	most supervisors know that many issues
16	may arise from personal friendships with
17	work subordinates."
18	Did you ever convey that in sum
19	or substance to Governor Cuomo?
20	A. Yes.
21	Q. What did you say?
22	A. That. You know, I mean, this
23	grows out of the understanding that just
24	because you think it's one way, there are two
25	things, one, you're not equals, and two, you

```
1
     could have it wrong.
 2
                  Most of these people are of an
     entirely different generation from my brother.
 3
     You know, he is a man from a certain ethnic
 4
     background, in a certain place, in a certain
     time. And none of the people involved in this
     approximate any of that.
                  When you conveyed to your brother
 8
            0.
 9
     that they were -- he was not equals with the
10
     women that were making allegations against
11
     him, what did you mean by that?
12
                  They work for you.
            Α.
13
            Ο.
                  And what did you tell him that
14
     meant?
15
            Α.
                  That there's a -- what it means,
16
     which is that there's a power dynamic at play.
                  Meaning that he has more power
17
            Q.
18
     than they do?
19
                  Of course.
            Α.
20
                  Okay. Let's turn to Tab 18.
            Ο.
21
                  (Document review.)
            Α.
22
                  Okay.
23
            Q.
                  Okay. You've had a chance to
2.4
     look at this now. What is your understanding
     of what this is?
25
```

It is a set of ideas about what 1 Α. 2 the governor may or may not say with respect to the allegations. 3 4 Ο. At a press conference. Right? Α. Yes. 6 Ο. And who, to your understanding, prepared the first draft that is reflected on pages 10079 and 10080 and 10081? 8 I don't know. 9 Α. 10 It came from Stephanie Benton. 0. 11 Stephanie Benton did not prepare Α. 12 the draft. 13 Okay. If it came from Ms. Benton 14 and it was not prepared by her, who is the 15 likely author, then? 16 Α. I don't know. 17 0. Is it the governor? 18 Α. He would almost undoubtedly have 19 been a part of the drafting process. 20 And do you recall commenting on Ο. 21 this? 22 I do not. Again, I was most Α. 23 often a peripheral figure. I'm the brother. 2.4 Yes, I understand the media, but to be clear, 25 everyone in that room understands the media.

```
1
     They all have media contacts. There is no
     division between politics and media.
 2
                                          We all
     know each other.
 3
                  So the idea that I was there
 4
     because I'm the media person, that's just not
            They had multiple media experts who had
     much closer connections to the people who are
     covering this than I do. You know, my beat,
 8
 9
     my show, I'm not about New York State
10
    politics.
11
                  You know, I mean, I didn't even
12
     cover the mayoral race recently. You know, I
13
     just -- other people were. I got why it was
14
     somewhat germane but, you know, this is not my
15
     world.
             So it shouldn't be surprising that I
16
     didn't have a heavy hand in a lot of these
17
     things, because I didn't.
18
            0.
                  I understand your perspective on
19
     what your role was. But with respect to the
20
     preparation for the governor for the March 3
21
     press conference, did you offer any thoughts
22
     or insights, guidance, opinions about this
23
     being what he would say?
2.4
                  I don't remember including
25
     anything in any e-mail about this. I spoke to
```

my brother about it. 1 Okay. What did you tell your 2 brother? 3 Tell the truth. Don't have 4 Α. 5 people have to push you on things. Every time somebody has to ask you a question about something specific, it's an opportunity you had to get out in front of this that wasn't 8 taken. 9 10 And that this is not a 11 competition. This is not you versus the 12 accuser. And you don't phrase it that way, 13 and you avoid any implication of that. 14 was my biggest set of concerns for him in 15 terms of how this was handled. Everything 16 else to me was just verbiage. 17 In this verbiage on page 10080, you'll see there's a reference on the third 18 19 paragraph from the bottom. And it says: 20 "I've asked the attorney general 21 to engage an independent professional 22 rev- -- firm to review any allegations. 23 In the meantime, I want to take 2.4 additional action. I'm going to bring 25 in a private firm to train all my staff,

1	myself included, as to appropriate
2	workplace interaction."
3	Did that happen, to your
4	knowledge?
5	A. I don't know.
6	Q. Did you discuss that with
7	Governor Cuomo?
8	A. In cursory fashion that it was
9	good to do as much as possible, to show that
10	something has been learned here and improved.
11	Q. And, to your understanding, was
12	that followed up on?
13	A. I don't know, Counselor.
14	Q. Was it discussed with any members
15	of the senior staff whether that training
16	would happen?
17	A. I don't know. Those aren't
18	conversations I would have likely been a part
19	of.
20	Q. The governor ultimately did not
21	say this at his press conference.
22	Do you know why that is?
23	A. I do not.
24	Q. To then he went on this goes
25	on to say:

```
"I also want to engage a firm
 1
 2
            that would be available to any employee
 3
            who wants to make a complaint but may
            feel uncomfortable going through formal
 4
            government channels."
 5
 6
                  Were you part of any discussion
     with Governor Cuomo about that suggestion?
            Α.
                  No.
 8
 9
            Ο.
                  Were you part of any
10
     conversations with the senior staff or the
11
     consultants about that suggestion?
12
                  Not that I recall.
            Α.
13
                  That ultimately does not get said
14
     at the March 3 press conference. Do you
15
     understand why it wasn't?
16
            Α.
                  I do not. Do you feel that the
     size font on this is a little small?
17
                  It is incredibly small --
18
            Q.
19
            Α.
                  Okay. Good.
20
                  -- Mr. Cuomo, but I have no
            Ο.
21
     control over that.
22
                  Counselor, I just -- I ask
            Α.
23
     because
2.4
25
                  You should not be concerned.
            Q.
```

1 Α. They told me 2 3 So I'm glad that it's not me. 4 5 Ο. If there is anything that you would like to read and that you cannot read, let us know and we will figure out a way to make it more legible. 8 9 Everything has been legible. 10 Ο. Okay. At some point on -- so 11 this was all on March 1. On March 1, you went 12 on the air on your show and made a statement regarding coverage of the allegations against 13 14 your brother. 15 Do you recall that? 16 Α. Yes. 17 Q. Okay. And what prompted you to make that statement? 18 19 Noise. Α. 20 What do you mean by "noise"? Ο. 21 Media noise. Α. 22 Noise about what? Ο. 23 Α. About me not covering or covering 24 my brother. 25 You mean there was questions Q.

```
being raised about whether you were going to
 1
 2
     cover or were not going to cover the
     allegations against your brother?
 3
 4
            Α.
                  Yes.
            Ο.
                  And were there questions being
     raised about whether CNN was going to cover
     the allegations raised against your brother or
     not?
 8
 9
            Α.
                  Not legitimate ones.
10
                  Okay. But those were being
            0.
11
     raised?
12
                  Not legitimately.
            Α.
13
            Ο.
                  Okay. But they were being
14
     raised, and that was part of why --
15
            Α.
                  In my business --
16
            Ο.
                  Yeah.
                    -- there are different kinds of
17
            Α.
18
     questions.
19
            Ο.
                  Sure.
20
            Α.
                  There are rhetorical questions,
21
     there are questions that are being asked just
22
     to just to be antagonistic.
                  Mm-hmm.
23
            Q.
2.4
            Α.
                  There are questions that are said
     for informational basis. And there are
25
```

```
1
     questions that have a concern of policy.
 2
                  And I don't think this checked
 3
     any box other than the antagonism. CNN was
     always going to cover it. They had always
 4
     covered my brother for better or worse.
 5
            Ο.
                  Okay. Before you made this
 7
     statement -- well, let's turn to Tab 19.
                  MS. KENNEDY PARK: And we can
 8
            mark that as the next exhibit.
 9
10
                  (Exhibit 14, CNN statement by
11
            Christopher Cuomo, marked for
12
            identification, as of this date.)
13
            Ο.
                  This is a --
14
            Α.
                  Did you say 19, Counselor?
15
            0.
                  I did.
16
            Α.
                  I don't have a 19.
17
            Q.
                  Well, that's fascinating. I have
18
     a 19.
            Apparently I am the only --
19
                  But I'm happy for you to read me
            Α.
20
     what 19 is.
21
                  Here is 19. Okay.
            Ο.
22
                  MS. KENNEDY PARK: We'll mark
23
            that loose sheet of paper.
24
            Α.
                  This is the transcript of my
25
     statement --
```

1	Q. On CNN.
2	THE WITNESS: Which you can have
3	because I know it. (Handing.)
4	Q. Okay. Prior to making that
5	statement, did you speak to anybody in the
6	executive chamber about the fact that you
7	would be making this statement?
8	A. Probably. I don't remember
9	specifically who. I'm sure I told my brother.
10	Q. Okay. And what did you tell your
11	brother?
12	A. That I'm going to get in front of
13	this and squash this noise because it's
14	absurd.
15	Q. And what did your what did
16	Governor Cuomo say in that conversation?
17	A. My brother has a lot of regret
18	that I've had this negatively affect me.
19	Doesn't feel good to have your family be
20	scrutinized for something that's about you,
21	let alone when that scrutiny is patently
22	unfair and being weaponized in ways to hurt
23	you as the primary, you know, which is what
24	Andrew is, and to hurt me. And I know he
25	feels that. And it's it hurts him.

```
And I -- I understand that.
 1
                                                Τ
 2
     would never want to be in his position in many
     regards. But he wished I didn't have to say
 3
          He wanted to believe that this wasn't
 4
 5
     about me, it's just about him. And sadly,
     it's not the case. Look where I am today.
            Ο.
                  So the sum and substance of what
     you just described to me, that's what Governor
 8
 9
     Cuomo conveyed to you, about you having to go
10
     on the air to maybe this statement?
11
            Α.
                  Yeah.
12
                  Okay. And you said you -- you
     maybe talked to other members of the executive
13
14
     chamber.
15
                  Can you recall who?
16
            Α.
                  I'm -- I wouldn't be surprised if
17
     I spoke to Josh or Lis or Melissa about this.
18
            Q.
                  Can you remember the substance of
19
     any of those conversations?
20
                  Just that I was doing it.
            Α.
21
     too believed that, you know, this isn't really
22
     necessary, nobody really believes this. You
23
     know, everybody gets it. But it's the nature
24
     of the game I'm in.
25
                  You can go ahead and put that
            Q.
```

```
aside. The --
 1
 2
                  MS. KIRSHNER: I'm sorry, what
 3
            did you --
 4
                  THE WITNESS: She said you can
 5
            put that exhibit aside --
                  MS. KENNEDY PARK: I said you can
            go ahead and put that exhibit aside.
 8
                  Oh, there you go. Or I can hand
 9
            it back to me so I don't lose it in my
10
            binder. Thank you.
11
     BY MS. KENNEDY PARK:
12
                  So the press conference that
            Ο.
13
     we've been talking occurs on March 3, and you
14
     said previously that you were involved in some
15
     calls where Governor Cuomo was prepared for
16
     that press conference.
                  If you can turn to Tab 20.
17
     we'll mark this as the next exhibit.
18
19
     There's -- behind the blue tab there's
20
     a -- there's another document. There you go.
21
                  (Exhibit 15, Questions from Lis
22
            Smith for Andrew Cuomo, marked for
23
            identification, as of this date.)
2.4
            Α.
                  Okay. Okay.
25
                  Other than with your counsel,
            Q.
```

```
1
     have you seen these two documents?
 2
            Α.
                  No.
            Ο.
                         When you were involved in
 3
                  Okay.
     the preparation for the governor, did anyone
 4
     ask him if he forcibly kissed Ms. Boylan?
 5
                  I don't remember it specifically,
     as I've said to you earlier.
                  You don't remember him being
 8
            0.
 9
     asked that question specifically?
10
                  I don't. I don't remember
            Α.
     specific vetting of the governor on calls that
11
12
     I was on.
13
                  Okay. Maybe it'd make this more
14
     efficient for all of us if you go back before
15
     the tab.
               There's a series of questions that
16
     Ms. Smith proposes the governor be asked to
     practice.
17
18
            Α.
                  Mm-hmm.
19
                  You look through the list, can
            0.
20
     you tell us whether you recall Governor Cuomo,
21
     in any conversation you've been a part of,
22
     responding to any of these questions?
23
     walk through the list.
2.4
                  MS. KIRSHNER: In the practice
25
            sessions?
```

1 Ο. In the practice sessions, yeah. 2 Not in the actual press conference. I was never in a practice 3 session. 4 Ο. In the preparation for the March 3 conference, that's what I mean by practice. I never was part of any of this. 8 Α. 9 Ο. Okay. In any conversation you've 10 ever been a part of with the governor, did he 11 talk about whether he had touched the legs, 12 arms, or torso of Ms. Boylan? 13 He told me generally that he 14 never kissed her or touched her in any way 15 that was inappropriate. 16 Were you part of any Ο. 17 conversations in which the governor addressed whether he had told Ms. Boylan that he wanted 18 19 to play strip poker? 20 Α. No. 21 Were you part of any conversations in which the senior staff 22 23 attempted to find individuals who might have 2.4 been on a flight with Governor Cuomo when he 25 made a comment about strip poker to

```
Ms. Boylan?
 1
 2
                  No. I don't recall that
     specifically.
 3
 4
                  Do you recall there being a
     statement issued from individuals who were on
 5
     a flight with Governor Cuomo saying whether or
     not they had heard him discuss strip poker
     with Ms. Boylan?
 8
                  I'm vaguely familiar. I don't
 9
10
     remember if they issued a statement or they
11
     were interviewed about it or -- I didn't pay
12
     much attention to that.
13
                  But you weren't part of those
     conversations?
14
15
            Α.
                  No.
16
            Q.
                  Okay.
17
                  I wasn't on the flight.
18
     wasn't -- no.
19
                  No, part of the conversations
            Ο.
20
     about that statement being issued, or finding
21
     those people --
22
                  Oh. No not that I recall.
            Α.
23
            Q.
                   -- or tracking down the flight
2.4
     information?
25
                  No, not that I recall.
            Α.
```

1	Q. Okay. Were you part of any
2	conversations in which Governor Cuomo
3	discussed whether Lindsey Boylan looked like a
4	better looking version of Lisa Shields?
5	A. No.
6	Q. Were you part of any
7	conversations in which governor discussed
8	whether he called Ms. Boylan Lisa?
9	A. No.
10	Q. Okay. That's why I wanted to go
11	through the list. That's what I meant by "the
12	list." So for any of the remaining questions:
13	Were you part of any
14	conversations in which the governor answered
15	these questions?
16	A. (Document review.)
17	I've heard my brother speak to
18	several of these questions, but I was never
19	part of a practice session where it happened
20	"semi optur," you know, where they took him
21	through this.
22	Q. Mm-hmm.
23	A. I've heard him say that he had no
24	reason to believe that the women who had come
25	forward had, but that he wouldn't be surprised

```
if other ones did once he was convinced that
 1
     it was a political pile on. I've heard him
 2
     say that he has regrets about a lot of things:
 3
                  "You have a long history of
 4
 5
            saying inappropriate things to women,
            like the time you repeatedly told a
            young female that you wanted to see her
            'eat the whole sausage.'"
 8
                  Yeah, I remember him referring to
 9
10
     that as something that he was completely
11
     flummoxed by, that it was taken so grossly out
     of context. But, again, in his position people
12
13
     hear things differently and there's a
14
     potentially different standard. So to answer
15
     your question, best I can, no, I don't remember
16
     any recitation of these interrogatories. Yes,
17
     I have heard my brother address several of
18
     these.
19
                  Let's go back to the one about
            Ο.
20
     regrets. So you said your brother's told you
21
     that he has lots of regrets. I think that the
22
     topic of the question was actually regrets
23
     about the language you have used towards women
2.4
     in the workplace.
25
                  Did you ever hear your brother
```

```
talk about whether he had regrets about the
 1
 2
     language he used towards women in the
     workplace?
 3
 4
            Α.
                  Yes.
            0.
                  And what did he say?
            Α.
                  That he had regrets.
                  And what did he say were his
            Q.
     regrets?
 8
                  That anything he said that made
 9
            Α.
10
     people feel in a way that he didn't intend was
11
     wrong. And he has to learn from it and be
12
     different.
13
                  In those conversations, did the
14
     Governor Cuomo acknowledge making comments
15
     about women's appearance?
16
            Α.
                  Not specifically.
                  Generally?
17
            Q.
18
            Α.
                  I mean, I think that my
19
     understanding was that that's what he was
20
     referring to, is that anything that he had
     said to them about their lives or their person
21
22
     that came across in a way that he says he
23
     never would have intended, he regrets it.
24
            Ο.
                  Behind the blue tab is a series
25
     of draft questions. I know you said you've
```

```
never seen this particular document. Have you
 1
     ever seen any version of this, or any document
 2
     in which draft answers for a press conference
 3
 4
     questions were prepared for Governor Cuomo for
     the March 3 meeting?
 5
                  Not that I can recall.
            Q.
                  Okay. After the March 3 -- did
     you watch the March 3 press conference?
 8
            Α.
 9
                  No.
10
                  Did you watch it after it
            0.
11
     happened, like on tape?
12
            Α.
                  No.
13
                  Did you speak to anybody after
14
     the press conference about how it went?
15
            Α.
                  Yes.
16
                  Who did you speak to?
            Ο.
17
                  Many people from different
     aspects of my life. Obviously this was
18
19
     something of incredible importance in terms of
20
     getting how people processed it.
21
                  Okay. Let's start with the
22
     qovernor:
23
                  Did you speak to Governor Cuomo
2.4
     about how the press conference went?
                  Later.
25
            Α.
```

1 Ο. "Later" meaning when? 2 Α. After I had spoken to other 3 people. 4 Ο. Okay. Who did you speak to first? 5 6 Α. I mean, it's going to be hard to identify, but anybody I could. Could you give me buckets maybe, 8 0. then? 9 10 My family. Α. 11 Ο. Mm-hmm. 12 People I know in the business, Α. 13 other political people. You know, people were 14 coming to me. Everybody was weighing in on 15 all this. 16 Ο. So you spoke to family members. 17 You spoke to other -- other reporters? Less so. I tried to never 18 Α. 19 approach anybody who was covering the story. 20 I didn't want to make them uncomfortable, you 21 There's only one of me in the business. 22 And I'm not saying that in a bragging way. 23 I'm saying whose brother is this, you know, 2.4 big shot in politics. 25 And I really just never wanted to

```
make anybody feel like I was pushing up on
 1
 2
     them about something. So, you know, if they
     called me and they said whatever they were
 3
 4
     going to say, then that would be fine. But I
 5
     was just asking people who I respected their
     opinions. I was asking people in the street.
 6
     You know, I mean I was just trying to get a
     sense of, you know, how's this going for him.
 8
 9
            Ο.
                  You said "political people."
10
     Were you talking to any politicians?
11
            Α.
                  I mean, not specifically.
12
     know what I mean? But -- I interview them
13
     every night on my show. So the idea of
14
     somebody saying, you know, I say, you know,
15
     "Thank you, Joon Kim, for being on prime time
16
     tonight." And Joon Kim then says, "Hey," you
17
     know, "tell your brother I said," you know,
     this or that. You know?
18
19
            Ο.
                  Right. But were you outreaching
20
     to any politicians?
21
            Α.
                  No.
22
                  Okay. So what did you, after --
            0.
23
                  THE WITNESS:
                                No offense,
2.4
            counselor.
25
                  MR. CLAYMAN:
                                That was an
```

invitation, wasn't it? 1 2 MS. KENNEDY PARK: He's been waiting. 3 4 Ο. Other than -- after you had those 5 conversations, what did you say to Governor Cuomo about the press conference? Α. I was talking to him brother to brother, just trying to keep his head in the 8 9 And to -- you know, ironically, I 10 was -- my message to him was try not to listen 11 to too many people, even though I was doing the exact opposite. But I'm in a different 12 13 position. 14 And just brother to brother, I 15 was telling him just to keep his head and 16 listen to what he knows is right, and that 17 this is going to be long and hard. 18 0. What did you convey to him about public perception about how the press 19 20 conference had gone? 21 It was mixed, you know, like everything else. People see things in 22 23 partisan politics through such colored lenses 2.4 now, that really it's so fractional -- you 25 know? -- that, like, a third of the people

```
1
     will never go bad on you.
 2
                  I don't think that's as true on
     the democratic side. I know that's not
 3
 4
     relevant. But a third will never be for you,
     and maybe you're lucky if there are a third of
     people with open minds on any of these issues
     that are willing to listen to anything.
                  Did you give him any advice about
 8
            0.
     what to do next?
 9
10
                  I don't remember specifically
            Α.
11
     after the press conference doing that.
12
                  Let's turn back to the texts that
            Ο.
     are in the smaller exhibit binder with Melissa
13
14
     DeRosa. On March 4, you see on the -- turn to
15
     March 4.
16
            Α.
                  Yes.
17
                  Okay.
                         There's a text message
18
     from Melissa DeRosa to you that is from -- it
19
     looks like she captured an e-mail message or
20
     text message conveying that Ms. Bennett was
21
     going to do an on-camera interview, and then
22
     she said "thoughts" to you. You wrote
     "Called."
23
2.4
                  Do you remember speaking to
25
     Melissa DeRosa about --
```

```
Didn't I send that to -- I'm
 1
            Α.
 2
     sorry to interrupt you, Counselor.
                  That's okay.
 3
            Q.
                  Didn't I say to her, "Thoughts"?
                  You're correct. You said,
            Q.
 6
     "Thoughts," and then you wrote "Called."
                  Did you communicate with
     Ms. DeRosa about Ms. Bennett's on-camera
 8
     interview?
 9
10
            Α.
                  No. And I didn't see it. It was
     more informational, like what -- you know,
11
     like, what do you make of this? Like, I was
12
13
     asking her.
14
                  What did Ms. DeRosa say she was
15
     making of it?
16
            Α.
                  I don't remember other than her
17
    being concerned, obviously.
18
            Q.
                  And then you wrote, "I have a
19
     lead on the wedding girl."
20
            Α.
                  Yes.
21
                  What does that mean?
22
                  Plain reading. That someone
            Α.
23
     called me who knew the bride's family, who
24
     suggested that the
25
     who was relevant in this situation, that
```

```
; and that my friend
 1
 2
     had heard that maybe she had been put up to
 3
     it.
                  I then had a phone call with
 4
     Melissa and/or Josh and was told that this was
 5
 6
     the wedding of one of their people, and that
     this complaint had happened right then, had
     been heard from her, and it's been always
 8
     there, didn't just come up.
 9
10
                  Okay. Let me try to unpack that.
            0.
11
     So the woman that we're speaking about, do you
12
     recall her name is Anna Ruch?
13
            Α.
                  Yes.
14
                  Okay. And so you had heard from
15
     someone some information about Anna Ruch.
16
     is the person you heard the information from?
17
            Α.
                  A source.
18
            Q.
                  Can you tell me who the source
19
     is?
20
                  I don't know how that's relevant.
            Α.
21
                  Well, I'm asking -- because it's
22
     relevant to the credibility of the individual.
23
     So who is the person who you got the
2.4
     information from?
25
                  MS. KIRSHNER: Is this a
```

```
journalistic source?
 1
 2
            Α.
                  No.
 3
                  Okay. So who is the --
            Q.
 4
                  His name is
                  Can you -- for the court
 5
            Q.
 6
     reporter, can you spell the last name?
            Α.
                             conveyed to
 8
            0.
                  Okay.
                         So
     you that he had heard that Ms. Ruch had been
 9
10
    put up to it in part because
11
                                    Do I get --
12
                  He had heard --
            Α.
13
            0.
                  Yes.
14
            Α.
                  -- that that may be the case.
15
            0.
                  Okay. And then --
16
            Α.
                  I then learned that this was the
17
     wedding of one of the members of Andrew's
     team, and that he or someone close to him had
18
19
     said, "No. She complained early on about
20
     this, and it has always been consistent." So
     that's that.
21
22
                  Meaning she had complained when
            Ο.
23
     it happened --
24
            Α.
                  Yeah.
25
                   -- when the governor had touched
            Q.
```

```
1
     her at the wedding?
 2
                  Or soon thereafter, yeah.
                  Okay. And that what she
 3
            0.
     described about her experience was consistent?
 4
     Meaning what she was telling the --
 5
            Α.
                  Yes.
            0.
                  -- press now was consistent with
     what she said at the time?
 8
 9
            Α.
                  Yes.
10
            Ο.
                  And who told you that?
11
                  I forget. Either Melissa or
            Α.
     Josh, you know, or one of them who knew
12
     whoever's wedding it was.
13
14
                  Okay. Did they tell you they
15
     knew this because they had been at the
16
     wedding?
17
            Α.
                  No.
18
            Q.
                  How did they -- do you know how
19
     they knew that Ms. Ruch had made her complaint
20
     at or around the time of the wedding?
21
                  I don't remember if it -- I think
            Α.
22
     it was the groom was part of the team.
23
     could be wrong.
2.4
                  But it was from them.
                                          It was
25
     from whoever was on the team who got married
```

```
who had heard this who told them.
 1
 2
                  I see. So -- okay. And he had
     told them contemporaneously to the wedding or
 3
     somewhere on or around --
 4
                  That was my understanding.
            Α.
 6
            Ο.
                  I got you. Okay. Let's turn to
     Tab 21.
               (Document review.)
 8
            Α.
 9
                  Okay.
10
                  Tab 21 reflects an e-mail chain
            0.
11
     between you and a number of people about a
12
     forthcoming Washington Post article. Do you
13
     see that?
14
            Α.
                  Yes.
15
            0.
                  What do you remember about
16
     discussions you had about the forthcoming
17
     Washington Post article?
18
            Α.
                  I don't remember that I had any
19
     conversations.
20
            Ο.
                  Did you talk to anybody about
21
     Karen Hinton?
22
                  I don't remember -- I don't
            Α.
23
     remember. I didn't talk to anybody
2.4
     specifically about Karen Hinton.
25
                  I remember hearing about Karen
```

Hinton on some of their calls and their 1 2 reactions to it. Okay. So tell us about what you 3 Ο. heard on the calls that you participated in 4 about Karen Hinton. 5 My brother told me this never happened, that she had "gone bad on him," to use his words. 8 9 And she was known by people to 10 have an animus against him, and that that was 11 echoed by I think Melissa who said to me, "She 12 hasn't liked your brother for a long time." 13 Did anyone explain to you why it 14 is that Ms. Hinton had gone bad on Governor 15 Cuomo or didn't like him? 16 Α. No. But I was told -- not to 17 your question, but if you want it -- that she 18 had a book coming out, and that she may or may 19 not have known Lindsey Boylan, and that this 20 could have been concerted action. 21 This is what you learned on the Ο. calls with members of the governor's --22 23 Α. Yeah. 24 Ο. -- senior staff and his 25 consultants?

1	A. Yes.
2	Q. Can you recall who conveyed the
3	information about Ms. Hinton's book?
4	A. Not specifically.
5	Q. Or her connection
6	A. I don't even know that I got that
7	from them or that I read it somewhere.
8	Q. Okay.
9	A. You know, all this, kind of,
10	blends together.
11	Q. Yeah. And what about the
12	connection the potential connection to
13	Ms. Boylan? Do you remember where you got
14	that information?
15	A. No. It might have been Andrew.
16	It might have been Melissa or Josh.
17	Q. Okay. Can you recall any other
18	information you learned about Ms. Hinton or
19	the allegations Ms. Hinton was making against
20	the Governor Cuomo?
21	A. No, Counselor.
22	Q. Did you discuss with anyone or
23	were you part of any discussions relating to a
24	response to Ms. Hinton's allegations?
25	A. Not that I recall specifically.

```
1
            Ο.
                  Had you been a part of any
 2
     discussions where an individual by the name of
     Ana Liss was discussed?
 3
 4
            Α.
                  Yes. As long as I'm right about
     which allegation that is.
 5
                  Okay. So why don't you tell me
     what you're thinking of when you think of the
     allegations ag- -- by Ms. Liss.
 8
                  I'm not sure.
 9
            Α.
10
                  So tell me, when I said
            0.
11
     "Ms. Liss," what came to your mind?
12
                  I just -- I know the name.
            Α.
     know that she's one of the accusers.
13
                                            I don't
14
     know specifically which one. I know -- I know
15
     it's not the -- the assault claim. I know
16
     obviously she's not the other named people
17
     that we've discussed.
18
                  So she's part of that middle wave
19
     of allegations. And I don't mean in any way
20
     to diminish her or her claim. I'm just
21
     saying, you know, frankly, there are a lot of
22
     names to keep straight here.
23
            Q.
                  Okay. And when you say "that
2.4
     middle wave, " what do you mean by the "middle
25
     wave"?
```

In March there started to be this 1 Α. 2 steady succession of complaints. And I believe she was one of those -- Ana Liss was 3 one of those. 4 Ο. Okay. And can you remember any conversations you had with senior staff or consultants to the senior staff about Ms. Liss? 8 9 Α. No, not specifically. 10 Ο. What about Kaitlin? Can you 11 remember during this time period any 12 conversations you had or were part of with senior staff or consultants about a woman 13 named Kaitlin? 14 15 Α. Yes, I remember there being a 16 discussion. I mean, it was a very serious 17 accusation. 18 Ο. Okay. And tell us about what you remember about the conversations about the 19 20 woman named Kaitlin. That this was shocking to them. 21 Α. Stephanie Benton, I guess, is somehow 22 23 connected in the office to her. Maybe she's 2.4 her supervisor or they work together or they 25 work for the same supervisor. I don't know

how it works. 1 But that they were shocked that 2 she was saying this, that they thought that 3 she had been openly supportive of the 4 governor. I think there may have even been a suggestion that she had criticized women who had come forward, that she was a big fan of the governor and volunteered to work with him. 8 9 Are you talking about the woman Ο. 10 who made allegations that the governor groped 11 her in the executive mansion? 12 Α. Yes. 13 0. Okay. 14 Do I have the wrong -- do I have 15 the wrong --16 Ο. You tell me. Do you have an 17 understanding that the woman who has made 18 allegations that the governor groped her in 19 the executive mansion, that her name is 20 Kaitlin? 21 Is that inaccurate? Α. Yes. 22 Ο. I'm not going to answer that for 23 you, Mr. Cuomo. 2.4 Why don't we look at the text 25 messages with Ms. DeRosa. And turn to the

```
1
     ones on March 6.
 2
            Α.
                  Okay.
 3
            0.
                  Okay. So you see that Melissa
 4
     DeRosa circulates to you the Washington Post
     article that we had just been referring to?
 5
            Α.
                  Yes.
            Q.
                  In the text messages?
                  Yeah.
 8
            Α.
 9
            Ο.
                  Okay. And then you wrote back:
10
                  "I need all the best facts for is
11
            for reporters.
12
                  "Who can do it?
                  "Hello?"
13
14
                  Can you tell us why you were
15
     asking her to get all the best facts?
16
            Α.
                  Yes.
                        I believed that, as is
     somewhat evidenced by our conversation,
17
18
     there's so many women and so many accusations,
     and that they were being blended together and
19
20
     that there was confusion.
21
                  And I was worried that this
22
     wasn't being handled the right way. And it's
23
     not my job to handle it. Okay? I don't work
2.4
     for the governor. I'm not defending him in
25
     this matter.
                   I'm not covering it. You know,
```

```
this is -- this is not what I do.
 1
                  I am worried about my brother and
 2
     worried that this is being handled the best
 3
 4
     way it can. And my feeling was that, to my
     basic mantra, you need to tell the truth and
     get in front of these if you have something to
     say. And if you have something to own, you
     need to do that as well.
 8
 9
                  And I didn't see that happening.
10
     And what I meant in this text -- which may
11
     well have been dictated because I do that
12
     fairly often, and we all struggle with the
13
     whole thumbs thing and the wrong word.
14
                  You need to have somebody marshal
15
     the universe of facts here and deal with
16
     reporters in a way other than "I don't like
17
     what you wrote" or "you've got it wrong."
18
     That doesn't sound well to a reporter's ear.
19
     You don't like it, you're not supposed to like
20
     it.
          What did I get wrong? What do I have
21
             What do you have to offer me?
22
     the way journalism works.
23
                  I didn't believe that that was
24
    happening.
                 And I thought that Melissa needed
25
     to have the press people know the universe of
```

```
facts, have this organized, be respectful to
 1
 2
     the claims, and answer them that way.
                  And I didn't think it was
 3
 4
     happening.
                 This was my suggestion to her
     about that, which we had spoken about on the
 5
     phone.
            Q.
                  And what was Ms. DeRosa's
     response to your suggestion?
 8
 9
                   "I get it."
            Α.
10
            Q.
                  Did she do it?
11
                  As far as I know.
            Α.
12
            0.
                  And so --
                  Actually, that's not true.
13
     have no idea. I have no idea whether she took
14
15
     my advice or not.
16
            Q.
                  Did she get you the best facts?
17
            Α.
                  Never.
18
            Q.
                  Did you convey any of the facts
19
     to reporters --
20
            Α.
                  Never.
21
            Ο.
                   -- on the executive chamber's
22
     behalf?
23
            Α.
                   Sorry to jump the question.
2.4
            Q.
                   It's okay.
25
            Α.
                  Never.
```

```
1
            Ο.
                  Or convey any facts to any
 2
     reporters on the governor's behalf?
            Α.
 3
                  Never.
 4
            Ο.
                  Okay. On the next day -- you see
 5
     the next text message is actually from the
     next day. And it says: "Can Tom Perez call
     her?"
                  Who's "Tom Perez"?
 8
                  Tom Perez was the DNC chair.
 9
            Α.
10
                  Okay. And how did you come to
            0.
11
     learn -- well, who's the "her"?
12
                  I don't know. I'll be honest.
            Α.
     And looking back -- I don't remember what this
13
                 I know that it wasn't about
14
     was about.
15
     Andrew. I think he had been on my show, and
16
     he was asking for something -- to communicate
17
     something, and he was having a hard time
     getting through to the office.
18
19
                  And I forget who it was, but I
20
     don't remember it being part of this
21
     situation.
22
            Ο.
                  Okay.
23
            Α.
                  And it was just me -- Melissa,
2.4
     you know, can get somebody through to whoever
25
     they need to talk to in the office.
```

1 Ο. Okay. And the next text message 2 is almost impossible to read. No, but I -- I've reviewed it. 3 Α. Ο. Oh, you've reviewed it before? Yes. Α. O. Okay. Α. If you want to show me something, that's fine. 8 9 Ο. Well, no, I'll ask you. 10 So -- but you've deleted these text messages. 11 Right? 12 Yeah. It was in the preparation Α. 13 with the attorneys. 14 Ο. Okay. So you know that the next 15 text message is a statement by Hazel Dukes. 16 Is that right? 17 Α. Yeah. I -- please. 18 MS. KENNEDY PARK: We'll mark 19 this as the next exhibit --20 Thank you. Α. 21 MS. KENNEDY PARK: -- so that you 22 can see this as the full text message. 23 (Exhibit 16, Text messages 2.4 between Christopher Cuomo and Melissa 25 DeRosa, dated March 7, 2021, marked for

```
identification, as of this date.)
 1
 2
            Q.
 3
 4
                  MS. CLARK: When you say it's
            "almost impossible to read," I take
 5
            issue with the "almost."
 6
                  MS. KENNEDY PARK: I got a few
            words.
 8
 9
            Ο.
                  And Melissa DeRosa sends you this
10
     statement.
11
            Α.
                  Mm-hmm.
12
                  You see that. Right? And then
            Ο.
13
     in response to the text message, you write:
14
     "Heastie used our language at least."
15
                  What did you mean by "our
16
     language"?
17
                  The language that the governor
     and his team were hoping for in terms of
18
19
     embracing process.
20
                  Okay. And so was there language
21
     or -- or discussion about -- about politicians
22
     embracing process that you were a part of?
23
            Α.
                  Yes.
24
            Ο.
                  And tell us about those
25
     conversations.
```

```
That -- I mean, I believe that
 1
            Α.
 2
     that was the only course, was once you had
     credible allegations, there has to be process.
 3
     There has to be investigations. They have to
 4
     be looked at.
 5
                  And that's the best thing that a
     democrat can ask for. And that this was, at
     that point, somebody who matters politically
 8
     saying there should be process.
 9
10
                  To your understanding, was actual
11
     language prepared and provided to politicians
12
     for use in statements?
13
                  I've never heard anything like
14
     that.
15
            0.
                  Okay. Were you involved in
16
     discussions about who should be called and who
17
     shouldn't be called?
18
            Α.
                  Never. I don't even know the
19
               I mean, I do now. But I didn't
     players.
20
     then.
21
                  If you turn to the next page on
            Ο.
     the same -- in the text messages with
22
                  This is still on March 7.
23
     Ms. DeRosa.
2.4
     writes:
25
                  "Hey.
```

1	"Rumor going around from
2	politico. One to two more people coming
3	out tomorrow.
4	"Can you check your sources?"
5	And you wrote: "On it."
6	Did you check your sources?
7	A. I was frequently in contact when
8	we would hear word that there were other
9	people coming out. Or there was more to be
10	learned about somebody, I would talk to other
11	journalists to hear what they had heard.
12	Q. And on this occasion, do you
13	remember what you heard?
14	A. No, I believe that I didn't hear.
15	Q. As you wrote in the text, "no one
16	has heard that yet"?
17	MS. KENNEDY PARK: Oh, I
18	apologize. Why don't we go off the
19	record.
20	THE VIDEOGRAPHER: The time is
21	2:11 p.m. This concludes Media 3. Off
22	the record.
23	(Recess taken from 2:11 p.m. to
24	2:23 p.m.)
25	THE VIDEOGRAPHER: The time now

```
is 2:23 p.m. This begins Media 4.
 1
 2
            the record.
     BY MS. KENNEDY PARK:
 3
                  Mr. Cuomo, if you can put the
 4
            O.
     text messages in front of you that are
 6
     contained in the separate binder, the ones
     between you and Ms. DeRosa, we'll continue
     talking about those.
 8
 9
            Α.
                  Okay.
10
            Ο.
                  If you look on March 7 at 9:29,
11
     Ms. DeRosa shares an article in the Daily Mail
     related to Alec Baldwin discussing cancel
12
13
     culture. Do you see that?
14
            Α.
                  Yes.
15
            Q.
                  And then you wrote back:
16
                  "My friend asked him to do it,
17
                      , very close to him."
18
                  Can you explain what you meant by
19
     that?
20
                  Yes.
                        This is a little
            Α.
21
     inaccurate. I know Alec Baldwin. So does
22
     Andrew. I have a very good friend who is
23
     named here, who called me said, "Alec wants to
2.4
     talk about cancel culture or political
25
     correctness."
```

```
1
                  I asked him not to. I said,
     "Tell him to stay out of it. It's not
 2
     necessary." He said, "Well, he's going to do
 3
     it. And I think it's a good idea for him to
 4
 5
     do it. He wants to talk about these things."
 6
                  Fine.
                         I said, "All right, well,
     that's may take on it." And that's what it
 7
           And when Melissa then told me that it
 8
     was.
 9
    had happened, I was not aware. But I did know
10
     its origin.
11
            O.
                  And what was your perspective on
     why it shouldn't have been done or -- what was
12
13
     your perspective on why it shouldn't be done?
14
                  THE WITNESS: You're okay with my
15
            answer? Did you pick it all up? Okay.
16
            Α.
                  I wasn't in favor of it happening
     because I didn't think that Alec Baldwin
17
18
     weighing in on this one way or the other was
     necessarily helpful or respectful to the
19
20
     situation.
21
                  And I was trying to help my
22
     brother, and it just didn't seem that helpful
23
     to me.
2.4
                  Did you have any conversations
            O.
25
     with Governor Cuomo in relation to the
```

allegations of sexual harassment made against 1 him and cancel culture? 2 Α. 3 Yes. And tell us about those 4 Ο. 5 conversations. I think cancel culture is real. So does my brother. And I advised him that you cannot ignore these, that it's not going 8 9 to go away; not in our society, not in our 10 media culture, and not in your party. 11 they're going to come on this and you have to 12 be aware of that. 13 And that's why you can't go after your accusers. It's not right. 14 It's not 15 allowed. The only path is process. That's 16 the only path. Have things investigated. 17 Have somebody independent who looks at this, 18 and let people judge what they find. What did Governor Cuomo say when 19 0. 20 responds to your perspective on cancel culture 21 and the relation of it to the allegations of 22 sexual harassment made against him? He believed -- he believes a much 23 Α. 2.4 larger version of this, that it's not just 25 generally cultural.

It's specific to him and 1 2 politics, and that this is an entire string theory of people coming out to get him, head 3 to toe, soup to nuts. 4 0. And that they are all connected in some way? Α. Certainly in his mind. again, I'm sure you'll have the chance to 8 9 speak to the governor. He believes that all 10 the energy around this, the politicians, the 11 media, that it's all part of what happens in 12 politics. 13 I understand. I asked a poor 14 question. Had Governor Cuomo expressed to you 15 that the women who have made allegations 16 against him are all connected in some way? 17 Not specifically. That it's more 18 about once it had been made okay or popular to 19 come out against him, and that people would 20 get attention for it, he believes that that 21 drove allegations. 22 0. Was there any discussion you had 23 with Governor Cuomo about whether multiple 2.4 women coming forward made it safer for women 25 to come forward with allegations?

```
1
            Α.
                  No.
 2
                  If you turn to the next page in
            Q.
     the tweets -- texts, sorry -- there's a
 3
     screenshot that Ms. DeRosa shared with you.
 4
 5
                  Do you see that?
            Α.
                  Yes.
            Q.
                  And then you respond:
                  "Why do you guys like this so
 8
 9
     much?"
10
                  What do you remember about that?
                  Counselors, as I've said, I was
11
            Α.
     often out of the loop. And this had been sent
12
13
     to me by more than one person. And I didn't
14
     understand why they were sending this around.
15
     I didn't -- I didn't understand.
16
                  Please understand my sensitivity
17
     to these things. To me this was devastating,
18
     what was happening. And it was embarrassing
     and it was hurtful and it was shameful. And I
19
20
     just didn't understand any kind of
21
     preoccupation with what's being said by
22
     somebody about something else in this
23
     political insider yip-yap.
2.4
                  I just -- I didn't understand why
25
     they'd be paying any mind to any of that.
```

```
That's what that was.
 1
 2
                  But then Melissa DeRosa writes
     back, "Brush back," and you wrote, "Week
 3
     late."
 4
 5
                  What did you mean by "week late"?
 6
                   "Week late" meaning, you know,
     you're -- you're, like, indicating a state of
     play that you -- is way past you already.
 8
 9
                  The idea that this was going to
10
     go away or that it wasn't that significant and
11
     that I was exaggerating, that it meant more to
12
     me because of my own personal feelings or
13
     because I'm too close to my brother and my
14
     sensitivity was just not true. Not true.
15
            0.
                  Do you remember being on the
16
     phone with either Governor Cuomo or Ms. DeRosa
17
     on March 7?
18
            Α.
                  No.
19
            Ο.
                  And then you texted: "No resign.
20
     No resign. No resign. " And then she said:
21
     "No resign."
22
                  Do you remember what the context
     was for those texts?
23
2.4
            Α.
                  Yes.
25
                  What was the context?
            Q.
```

1 Α. Whether he should resign. 2 But was there some conversation 0. that you were a part of where resignation was 3 being discussed? 4 Α. Yes. Ο. Tell us about that conversation. Α. There were politicians calling for my brother to resign, and he was 8 considering that. 9 10 Tell us about your conversations 11 with Governor Cuomo about his consideration of 12 resignation. I told him, "If you have done 13 14 nothing that you believe was wrong, don't 15 resign, because resigning is you saying that 16 you did something wrong. Don't do it." 17 What did Governor Cuomo say to 18 you were his thoughts at that point in time 19 about resignation? 20 He went back and forth. Α. 21 Did he ever say to you in words or in substance that he'd believed he had done 22 23 something wrong? 2.4 Α. Not that warranted him no longer 25 holding office.

Right. Regardless of whether it 1 Ο. 2 warranted him holding office or not, did he convey to you in words or in substance that he 3 4 believed he had done something wrong? 5 Α. Not that way. 0. What way did he convey it? Α. He had regret. What did he convey regret about? 8 0. 9 Α. Anything that people took in a 10 way that he didn't intend. 11 Ο. Was there anything specifically 12 that he said that he regretted saying or 13 doing? 14 I don't remember it specifically 15 that way. 16 Ο. Do you know someone by the name 17 of Lindsay Nielsen? 18 Α. No. 19 Ο. A reporter? 20 Α. No. 21 On March 9, the texts continue. Ο. 22 And your eyesight and mine is probably not 23 going to be good enough to read what that 2.4 says. But if you look at the third page of 25 this little handout that I gave you, we've

```
just blown up what is in that text box from
 1
 2
     March 9. And it's page 3.
 3
                  And Ms. DeRosa texted you:
 4
                  "Any allegation made -- either
            directly or indirectly -- is being
            forwarded to Joon Kim and Anne Clark in
            real time. We are grateful that the AG
            has chosen two experienced and diligent
 8
            prosecutors to lead up this review, and
 9
10
            look forward to cooperating fully so
11
            that New Yorkers have all the facts at
12
            its conclusion. The governor's previous
            statement that he has never touched
13
14
            anyone inappropriately stands."
15
                  Do you see that?
16
            Α.
                  Yes.
17
            0.
                  She wrote: "Thoughts?" And you
     wrote: "Lose last."
18
19
                  What did you mean by that?
20
                  I believe that lip service to
            Α.
21
     allegations is disrespectful. So if you have
22
     something that you want to say, say it. But
23
     the governor's previous statement that he has
2.4
     never -- stands.
25
                  Well, either you're telling us
```

```
the truth or you're not telling us the truth.
 1
 2
     And to me, that sounds like political speak,
     you know, like, media speak. And I don't
 3
     think that that's the right way to behave in
 4
     those situations. I had said that many times.
 5
            Ο.
                  Did you suggest that that
 7
     statement, that sentence come out of the
     statement because you had concerns that
 8
     perhaps the governor had touched someone
 9
10
     inappropriately?
11
            Α.
                  No.
12
                  Did you ever have that concern?
            Ο.
13
            Α.
                  Yes.
14
            Ο.
                  Okav. When was that?
15
            Α.
                  Every time I'd hear an
16
     allegation.
17
            0.
                  Did you confront him about those
     allegations?
18
19
            Α.
                  Yes.
20
            0.
                  And what did he say?
21
            Α.
                  No.
22
                  At some point, did you come to
            0.
23
     learn that there was an allegation that the
2.4
     governor had groped someone in the executive
     mansion?
25
```

Yes, we discussed earlier. 1 Α. 2 Okay. And how did you learn Q. 3 about that? I think, as with some of the 4 Α. other ones, either -- I think I -- I think I 5 heard it from the team that this was going to come out. 8 0. Do you --I don't think -- I don't think I 9 Α. 10 learned it -- I'm sorry. Q. 11 That's okay. 12 I don't think I learned it first Α. in the media. I think I heard that it was 13 14 coming. That -- I'm not 100 percent about 15 that, but I think so. 16 Ο. Do you remember who you think you heard from that the allegation was coming? 17 Not specifically, but there was a 18 Α. 19 pretty small nucleus of people who were 20 communicating with me. Lis -- sorry. 21 No, I was going to ask you who. 22 Go ahead. 23 Α. Lis, Josh, Melissa. You know, 2.4 most of what I learned came from one or more 25 of them.

And what did you talk about, if 1 Ο. 2 anything, with Governor Cuomo about the allegation that he had groped someone in the 3 executive mansion? 4 Α. Wanting to know what happened. Ο. And what did he say? Α. Nothing. That he was -- he said he has no idea what's going on here, that 8 Kaitlin liked him and wanted to work with him 9 10 and liked working with him, and that they had 11 a good relationship, and that he didn't 12 understand why she'd say something like this. 13 Did he describe in any more 14 detail what his relationship was with her? 15 Α. No. 16 Were you part of any Ο. conversations with the senior staff or 17 consultants where her allegations were 18 discussed? 19 20 I believe so. Α. 21 And tell us about those Ο. 22 discussions. 23 Α. Just, it was their general belief 2.4 that this is very serious. This qualified as 25 a potential crime. And I believe there was

some discussion about whether or not they had 1 to act on it as such. But I wasn't part of a 2 lot of that. I remember hearing conversations 3 4 that were obviously well down the road. And, again, how they handled it in terms of what they needed to do in terms of reporting or whatever was not my concern. concern that this was -- this was really 8 serious, and it had to be treated as serious. 9 10 It had to be treated the right way. 11 Were you part of any discussions O. with members of the senior staff or 12 consultants in which the credibility of the 13 14 woman who made the accusations of groping was 15 discussed? 16 Α. Never as a function of how to 17 attack the credibility of the accuser. confusion and the lack of understanding of why 18 19 this happened, I guess generally that goes to 20 whether or not these people believed it. But 21 no. 22 And, again, I would never be a 23 part of something like that. It is an 2.4 impossibility of fact, and it is demonstrably 25 false that I was ever even near a suggestion

of anything like that. 1 2 The confusion that was expressed by members of the senior staff and consultants 3 about this accuser, what was the confusion 4 based on? 5 Why would she say this? 0. Did anyone subscribe a potential motive to her? 8 Not that I recall. 9 Α. 10 You know, you had told us about 0. 11 conversations about people subscribing certain 12 motives to Ms. Boylan. 13 Α. Yes. 14 Ο. Were similar conversations had 15 about the woman who accused the governor of 16 groping her in the executive mansion? 17 No. I -- I think Kaitlin was 18 seen very differently in terms of, you know, 19 disposition and circumstance. 20 And what was different about her Ο. 21 disposition and circumstance? 22 Lindsey Boylan was running for Α. 23 office and a known antagonist, and Kaitlin was 2.4 not. 25 Anything else you can remember Q.

```
1
     about your conversations with either Governor
     Cuomo or the senior staff and consultants
 2
     about the woman who accused him of groping
 3
 4
     her?
 5
            Α.
                  Not specifically.
                  MS. CLARK: Jen, can I --
                  MS. KENNEDY PARK: Yeah, of
 8
            course.
 9
                  MS. CLARK: Did anyone describe
10
            to you how this woman's allegations came
11
            to light?
12
                  THE WITNESS: No, not that I can
            recall.
13
                  MS. CLARK: Okay.
14
15
            0.
                  Let's go back to the text
16
     messages.
17
            Α.
                  Okay.
18
            Q.
                  The ones between you and
19
     Ms. DeRosa. So on -- you see on March 9 at
20
     3 p.m., Ms. DeRosa sends you a link to a Times
21
     Union article.
22
                  I'll represent to you that that's
     the article about the woman who accused the
23
24
     governor of groping her.
25
            Α.
                  Yes.
```

```
1
            Ο.
                  And then you respond the next
 2
     day, and you say:
 3
                   "Why didn't you tell him about
            potential ATU" -- I think it's
 4
            "interview" -- "with six?"
 5
 6
                  Can you tell us what that means?
            Α.
                  Why didn't you tell my brother
     that this might be happening?
 8
                  That this article might be coming
 9
            Ο.
10
     out?
11
                  That all six accusers at that
            Α.
12
     time may be interviewed at the same time.
13
                  Was your understanding that there
14
     might be an interview with the six accusers
15
     together?
16
            Α.
                  Yeah.
                          I think that's what the
     piece before it had suggested, or Melissa had
17
     told me that.
18
19
                  Okay. And then she wrote back:
            O.
20
                   "I asked you not to say anything
21
            until I talked to him."
22
                  What did you understand her to
23
     mean by that?
2.4
            Α.
                  Exactly what it says.
25
                  And the "him" is the governor?
            Q.
```

A. Yes.
Q. And had she asked you not to say
anything to Governor Cuomo about a potential
interview with the six women?
A. That was not my recollection.
Q. What's your recollection?
A. That I had not been told that.
Q. That she had not told you not to
say anything to Governor Cuomo?
A. Yes.
Q. Had you said anything to Governor
Cuomo?
A. Yes.
Q. What did you say?
A. "Did you know that the Albany
Times Union is sitting down with all six
accusers?"
Q. And what did he say?
A. "No."
Q. And what was done after that?
A. Nothing.
Q. Was there any effort to speak to
anyone at the Albany Times Union that you were
aware of?
A. No.

Were they -- to your knowledge, 1 Ο. 2 did anyone try to convey the best facts to the Albany Times Union? 3 4 Α. No. I had nothing to do with anything like that. 5 Were you part of any discussions where that was -- that was communicated? 8 Α. No. 9 Ο. Okay. And then you wrote --10 Not that I -- not that I recall. Α. 11 O. Right. Yeah. 12 Again, so many conversations. Α. 13 many different accusations. So many different 14 media angles. And then the process started in terms of the investigation. E-mails and texts 15 16 and ... 17 You know, and my -- my focus was 18 very narrow in terms of just, kind of, keeping 19 my brother's head straight so that he could 20 deal with what was in front of him, and 21 keeping my family calm about this. And that's 22 really my entire motivation here. 23 Q. Did you text with your brother? 2.4 Α. He doesn't text, per se. 25 BlackBerry messages -- messages.

```
1
            Ο.
                  Pin messages?
 2
                  You know what?
            Α.
                                   They may be
 3
     texts.
             They show up green.
                                  He has a
 4
     BlackBerry. On Apple, you know, we're blue;
 5
     they're green.
                     That's how I communicated with
 6
     him from time to time. But mostly on the
    phone.
                  Did you have any communications
 8
            Ο.
     with him during this time period over --
 9
10
                  Yes.
            Α.
11
            O.
                  -- message -- text message?
12
            Α.
                  Yes.
13
            Ο.
                  But you didn't save any of those?
14
            Α.
                  No.
15
                  You have to understand,
16
     Counselor, I've had people take my phone in
17
     airports. I've been sent very sophisticated
     hack software. I've been told that there are
18
     people trying to get it.
19
20
                  I have this two-SIM-card thing
21
     with different phone numbers, you know, to try
     to alleviate that. I don't do cloud backup.
22
23
     I don't -- you know, I mean, it is one of the
2.4
     most frightening propositions for me is that
25
     somebody is going to get this or get into it,
```

```
1
     and people who I told -- and they tell me,
 2
     "It's okay," and now they're exposed.
                  Mr. Cuomo, I appreciate that.
 3
            Ο.
 4
     I'm just trying to find out what exists and
     what doesn't.
 5
            Α.
                  I understand.
            Q.
                  That's my job here. Okay?
                  I understand.
 8
            Α.
 9
                  So then you wrote, if you go back
            O.
10
     to the text messages:
11
                   "That was a day ago.
12
                   "Stop hiding shit."
13
                  What did you mean by "stop hiding
14
     shit" when you wrote it to Ms. DeRosa?
15
            Α.
                  Don't not tell Andrew things.
16
            Ο.
                  Were there other things that you
     believe Ms. DeRosa was not telling Governor
17
     Cuomo that he needed to know about?
18
19
                  Not specifically, but there were
            Α.
20
     conversations that he wasn't a part of that I
21
     thought it was important for him to stay very
22
     locked in on these. And what's being said,
23
     what it means, and how to act, I thought.
2.4
                  Can you give me an example of a
            O.
25
     conversation that you thought he should have
```

```
been a part of that he wasn't?
 1
 2
                  This one. You know, media
     appearances that were being planned or
 3
     solicited for accusers. He should know about
 4
     the level of interest in the stories, where it
     was coming from.
            Ο.
                  Are there any other examples?
                  Not that I can think of
 8
            Α.
 9
     specifically.
10
            Q.
                  Two texts after that, you wrote:
11
                  "You need to trust me, Lis, and
12
            Jef more."
13
                  I assume you mean Lis Smith and
     Jef Pollock?
14
15
            Α.
                  Yes.
16
            Q.
                  (Reading): "Not these other
     people."
17
18
                  Who are the other people you're
19
     referring to?
20
                  There was this big -- you know,
            Α.
21
     there was this expanding universe of lawyers
22
     and lawyer types. And -- no disrespect.
                  No offense taken.
23
            Q.
2.4
            Α.
                  I'm a lawyer also. The -- but
25
     the -- my point was this: I was very
```

```
concerned that this was being handled the
 1
     right way with the right sensitivity. And I
 2
     don't know why Josh isn't on there because
 3
     that -- you know, he was very much, I thought,
 4
 5
     important in understanding the right way for
 6
     this to be.
                  And I was very, very -- I am, to
     this moment, very, very worried about the
 8
     implications of this. And this goes to my
 9
10
     sensitivity.
11
            Ο.
                  Did Mr. Vlasto ever convey to you
12
     that he could no longer be involved in
13
     advising you or the group or Governor Cuomo
14
     about the allegations of sexual harassment?
                  He never advised me.
15
            Α.
16
                  Or advised the governor or be
            Ο.
17
     part of the group of people who were advising
18
     the governor?
19
                  Never. He was very involved all
            Α.
20
     along. I believe at one point they were going
21
     to have his firm become the governor's PR
     representative. And I don't know what
22
23
     happened with that, but Josh Vlasto was very
2.4
     involved, and involved in every level of
25
     strategy starting at the beginning.
```

```
Because, as I said, I believe he
 1
 2
     had some kind of connection to Lindsey Boylan.
     And I know that he felt some sense of guilt
 3
     about it.
 4
            Ο.
                  When was the last time you spoke
     to Mr. Vlasto about the allegations of sexual
     harassment and surrounding circumstances?
                  A while ago. Months.
 8
            Α.
 9
            Ο.
                  March, April?
10
            Α.
                  Maybe.
11
            Ο.
                  Do you have an understanding
12
     as -- well, why haven't you been communicating
     with Mr. Vlasto?
13
14
                  Because once this process started
15
     to escalate and people were getting subpoenas,
16
     the guidance kept being, you know,
17
     don't -- don't get in the way of it.
18
            0.
                  And you just made a reference
     earlier to Mr. Vlasto's -- the firm at which
19
20
     he works potentially being retained in
21
     connection with these allegations.
22
                  Do you have any understanding as
23
     to why that didn't happen?
2.4
            Α.
                       I don't know that it didn't
25
              I don't know. I don't know if it
     happen.
```

```
happened or it didn't.
 1
 2
                  You don't know one way or the
     other?
 3
 4
            Α.
                  I believe it did not happen. I
 5
     don't know why.
            Ο.
                  Okay. And then after you
     wrote -- then you wrote:
                   "We are making mistakes we can't
 8
            afford."
 9
10
                  And then she wrote:
11
                   "We heard last night.
12
                   "We all did a call."
13
                  What did you understand
14
     Ms. DeRosa to be talking about?
15
                  I'm not sure. I think a piece
16
     coming out or something like that.
17
                  And was this the Albany Times
     Union piece?
18
19
                  I'm not sure. I mean, all I know
            Α.
20
     is that this was another -- this was another
21
     event where I wasn't in the loop.
22
            Ο.
                  You mean you were not on the call
23
     that's being referred to?
2.4
            Α.
                  Yeah.
25
                  And then you wrote:
            Q.
```

```
1
                   "This will be a step back. Not a
 2
            huge one."
 3
                  What were you referring to?
                  Sounds like my reckoning of some
 4
            Α.
     article that came out.
 5
            Ο.
                  Do you think this was in
     reference to the allegations of groping that
     were made against the governor?
 8
 9
            Α.
                  No.
10
            Ο.
                  You don't think this was a
11
     reference to that Times Union article?
12
                  I'm not sure, but I was very
            Α.
     concerned about the allegations.
13
14
            Ο.
                  And why are you certain that this
15
     is not in reference to that article?
16
            Α.
                  I'm not certain. I don't believe
     it is, but it could be. But that is not how I
17
     felt about the allegations.
18
19
                  How did you feel about the
            Ο.
20
     allegations that the governor had groped
21
     someone in the executive mansion?
22
                  Devastated.
            Α.
23
            Q.
                  Did you convey that to Governor
2.4
     Cuomo?
25
                  Yeah.
            Α.
```

1 Ο. And what did he say? 2 "Didn't happen." Α. Did he say anything had happened 3 Ο. between him and the woman who had alleged that 4 5 she was groped by him? No, nothing physical. You know, nothing inappropriate, I guess, is the umbrella term. 8 Did he ever discuss whether he 9 Ο. 10 had touched her in any way? 11 Α. No. No, not in any romantic way 12 or anything like that. Did he discuss touching her in a 13 nonromantic way? 14 15 Α. Not that I remember specifically. 16 But he may have, because with some of these 17 allegations, he would try to understand it and be like, "Well, I" -- "I hug her all the 18 19 time." Or, you know, we -- "I hug everybody 20 who's there." 21 This -- you know, that kind of 22 thing. I don't remember it specifically with 23 her, though, no. 2.4 Ο. Did Governor Cuomo ever discuss 25 in your presence or with you conversations he

```
might have had of a sexual nature or sexual
 1
 2
     content with the woman who accused him of
     groping her?
 3
 4
            Α.
                  No, I never spoke to him about it
 5
     specifically.
            Ο.
                  Were you part of any
     conversations where that was addressed?
                  No, I think I read about it.
 8
            Α.
 9
            Ο.
                  Okay. If you go down in the text
10
     messages, Ms. DeRosa says:
11
                  "No interview.
12
                  "Not talking to press.
13
                  "That is update."
14
                  Did you understand that to be
15
     about the woman who had alleged that the
16
     governor groped her?
17
                  No.
                       I just remember that I was
18
     trying to understand what was happening, and
19
     increasingly they were not including me.
20
                  So what did you understand this
21
     to be about, "No interview. Not talking to
22
     press"?
                  Some -- I don't know.
23
            Α.
                                          I don't
2.4
     understand it specifically. I would imagine
25
     it's something to do with one of the accusers.
```

You don't know which one? 1 Ο. 2 Α. I don't. And then you wrote, I think: 3 Q. "Whew. 4 "Doesn't make sense, though. 5 "I am told lawyer got calls from two people saying she has problems with 8 story. 9 "And that may want to 10 talk about her." 11 Who did you get that information 12 from? 13 A journalist. But if you want to understand the whole thing, I'll tell you. 14 15 0. I was just -- that was my next 16 question. You anticipated. Go for it. So starting with the text before 17 18 it, I didn't understand why any accuser wouldn't give an interview or why they 19 wouldn't do the interview with the six. 20 21 I mean, I didn't understand why 22 that would've gone away. It didn't make sense 23 to me from a journalist's perspective, unless 2.4 they had a booking issue or couldn't get 25 everybody together at the same time.

It didn't make sense why the 1 Albany Times Union would let that go. 2 such a powerful mechanism for having people 3 understand. You know, having numbers of 4 5 people coming and telling their story is very 6 powerful. So there's that. 7 Then I got a call from a journalist who said that he had heard this 8 about it -- about -- that Kaitlin -- and I 9 10 don't say this with any judgment, but that she 11 -- in a , and that had been a 12 -- you know, not surprisingly, there was some bad blood and that he might talk. 13 14 And I asked, you know, like, how 15 do we know? And her lawyer was, like, some 16 guy on a billboard or something like that. 17 And I just -- it seemed -- it seemed shady to me that -- you know, I would pass along 18 19 information when I got it, you know, because 20 they were in the dark all the time. 21 They never knew that this other 22 complaint was coming back. They'd say there 23 were no more complaints and then there was 2.4 another complaint. So if I heard that one was

coming, or I heard something about the nature

25

of it, I would tell them, "This is what I'm 1 being told about this." I thought that was 2 the only responsible thing to do. 3 But very often I didn't believe 4 5 it. You know what I mean? Like, just because 6 I hear something about you doesn't mean it's So I would qualify things like that almost always on the phone. And sometimes 8 these would reflect secondary or iterations or 9 10 reiterations of a point that was a little 11 shorthanded. And that's what was going on 12 there. 13 Ο. Did you speak to anyone on the 14 phone about the information you learned from 15 the journalist about the woman who had accused 16 the governor of groping her? 17 My recollection is that yes and that I didn't buy it, that I didn't think 18 19 that -- it just didn't -- didn't feel right. 20 Didn't feel right. 21 All right. What part didn't you Ο. 22 buy? 23 Α. I don't -- I didn't buy that the 24 knew something and was going to 25 come out and talk. It just sounded to me like

```
that's what you say when your is involved
 1
     in something, you know, to make yourself
 2
     relevant. Like, that's -- that's -- was my
 3
 4
     suspicion.
                  And I'm actually a little
 6
     surprised they even put it in writing, because
 7
     ordinarily I would say that to someone.
     Because my concern is once I write it to you,
 8
 9
     you are going to forget how I meant it, and
10
    you may now send it to somebody else.
11
                  And you may repeat it to somebody
12
     else. And you may add context that I never
13
     gave you or suggested to you. I like to
14
     control what I'm going to tell somebody.
15
            Ο.
                  Is that why you told Ms. DeRosa
16
     to delete the thread now?
17
            Α.
                  Yeah, delete it. You know,
     delete it.
18
19
                  But going back to the text
            Ο.
     message where it said, "I am told lawyer got
20
21
     calls from two people" --
22
            Α.
                  Right.
23
            Q.
                  -- who did you understand the two
24
    people were?
25
                  I didn't know. Not -- not like
            Α.
```

```
journalists, you know, that -- this was just
 1
     stink, you know, this was stink. And, you
 2
     know, to my earlier suggestion, nobody, to
 3
 4
     my -- no, nobody from the governor's office
 5
     ever said anything about this accuser or any
     of the other ones.
                  I would have been all over it.
     There was no, "Hey, here's a friendly piece
 8
     about smearing the accusers." I wouldn't
 9
10
     participate in it. I didn't want to see it.
11
     I was constant in my insistence on that.
12
     would --
13
            Ο.
                  To -- so what you're saying is,
14
     to your knowledge, no one in the chamber
15
     conveyed negative information about any of the
16
     complainants to the press. Is that right?
17
                  I've never read anything that was
18
     a hit piece on one of the accusers.
                                           I've
19
     never seen it offered up by anyone that says
20
     they're a friend of Andrew on television.
21
                  And I was never part of anything
22
     like that, and I never heard that anybody was
23
     going to do anything like that.
2.4
                  How -- what do you know about how
            Ο.
25
     Ms. Boylan's personnel file got provided to
```

1 the press? 2 I don't. I don't know how it got I also don't know that that 3 to her press. qualifies in what I'm talking to you about. 4 How is that different than what Ο. 6 you're talking about? Α. Because I think that too often we see in these situations that when you allege 8 something, all of a sudden, we start looking 9 10 at you as a person. And I don't think that's 11 right. 12 If there was some kind of 13 transaction or some kind of dynamic of 14 something, then fine, that's going to be relevant to the consideration. But, you know, 15 16 we all know what can happen in these 17 situations about how the accuser now becomes a 18 target. 19 And I don't buy it and I don't 20 believe in it. And I didn't want that for my 21 brother. I wanted him to respect this process 22 and let it play out. 23 Q. So I'm trying to understand how 2.4 releasing Ms. Boylan's personnel file to the 25 press would not fit in to the --

I didn't -- I don't know that 1 Α. that happened and I had nothing to do with it 2 and I would never be in favor it. 3 MR. KIM: What did you think -- sorry. What did you think the was going to go say? Something positive about her? THE WITNESS: No. Why would he 8 9 say something positive? 10 MR. KIM: So how -- how was this 11 not conveying the -- conveying 12 information about someone who 13 potentially has something negative to 14 say about the accuser? 15 THE WITNESS: Because it was just 16 informational that I had heard this. I 17 never followed up on it. Nobody else 18 ever followed up on it. 19 MR. KIM: But Melissa may very 20 well have --21 THE WITNESS: I know -- I know 22 she did not, because I had subsequent conversations --23 2.4 MR. KIM: Were you forwarding it 25 to her so that she didn't follow up on

1	it? Were you sending it giving her
2	this information so that she wouldn't
3	follow up on it?
4	Q. Presumably there's a chance
5	you're sending it to her so she knows.
6	THE WITNESS: I was relaying
7	information that I gotten in real time
8	from a journalist. I was not doing it
9	with any expectation of action. And I
10	know for a fact there was no action.
11	In fact, I later learned that
12	there had been another iteration of
13	this. That there might be a recording
14	or something like that of this. And I
15	told them to stay away from it and just
16	focus on the process.
17	And I've always been consistent
18	on that and I would never be any other
19	way and I would never be part of any
20	other way.
21	MR. KIM: Wouldn't the best way
22	to make sure that they stay away from it
23	is not to actually convey this
24	information?
25	THE WITNESS: Not necessarily.

1 MR. KIM: How -- how does 2 conveying the information --THE WITNESS: 3 Because there was a 4 lot of speculation often when accusations would come up. And my feeling is if I can have an influence on what I believe or don't believe, that -that is helpful. 8 9 Look, all I can tell you is this, 10 Counselor: I had absolutely no interest 11 in seeing anything malicious or negative 12 said about any of the people making an 13 accusation. My belief is that that 14 would only hurt my brother. And it 15 would hurt the women involved obviously. 16 But I've never had any other 17 interest. I've never done anything 18 else. Anybody you interview, if they're 19 asked anywhere near the right question 20 will say that I was on the opposite side 21 of any effort like that, ever. And I 22 maintain that. 23 MS. CLARK: You said that later 2.4 there was some other iteration with the 25 recording.

```
1
                  What was the recording?
 2
                  THE WITNESS: I don't really
                   It didn't come from me, but that
 3
            know.
            there may have been some type of -- you
            know, discussion or people who knew
 6
            something who were saying something
            about the situation. And I dismissed
            it. I said, "What are you" -- "Who
 8
            cares? Who cares?"
 9
10
                 MS. CLARK: Sorry, I didn't --
                 MR. KIM: I've heard that since
11
            this time, the is saying
12
13
            things that are negative about her.
14
                  THE WITNESS: I don't know that
15
            to be true.
16
    BY MS. KENNEDY PARK:
17
                 The -- the recording that you're
    referring to, who is the recording of?
18
19
                  I don't know. I -- I kind of,
            Α.
20
     like, half heard this. It's not a focus of
21
    mine. It's not something I find relevant.
22
                 But it has some relation to the
            Ο.
23
    complainant who has alleged the governor
24
    groped her?
25
                  I believe so. I don't know
            Α.
```

```
1
     anything about it.
 2
                  Okay. And you think in the
     course of answering Mr. Kim's question, or
 3
     Ms. Clark's question, you said that you were
 4
     absolutely sure that Ms. DeRosa did not reach
 5
 6
     out to the complainants
                             .
                                          Did you
     say that?
                  Yeah. I asked her.
 8
            Α.
                  And what did she say?
 9
            Ο.
10
                       I don't know anything about
            Α.
                  No.
11
     this. I don't know anybody related to it.
                  Does that mean she didn't reach
12
            Ο.
     out after that?
13
14
            Α.
                  That's what she says.
15
            0.
                  Okay. Has Melissa DeRosa ever
16
     told you a lie?
17
            Α.
                  I don't know.
18
                  MR. KIM: Who told you about this
19
            recording?
20
                  THE WITNESS: I don't remember
21
            honestly. Again, Joon, it's not
22
            something that is -- it's not a
23
            possibility for me. It's -- it's just
2.4
            not the right thing to do. And I really
25
            do believe you have to give some
```

deference to the fact that it hasn't 1 2 been done. I've never heard of a situation 3 where there's any kind of concerted effort to have something happen and nothing like it happens at all. Now, this isn't just my reckoning. The record clearly reflects this and it 8 9 really matters to me. That's why I'm 10 being expansive in my answers about it. 11 BY MS. KENNEDY PARK: 12 In the text message chain about Ο. 13 this, after you wrote: 14 "And that may want to 15 talk about her." 16 And you wrote: 17 "I know" -- "And I know this." 18 Α. Mm-hmm. 19 O. Why --20 I didn't hear it form someone --Α. 21 you know, nobody told me -- this was told to 22 me by somebody, as opposed to I heard this from Josh. I heard this from this one. 23 2.4 heard this from that one. There was always a 25 game of telephone going on with them.

I see. Okay. And then the texts 1 Ο. continue on the next page. And then on 2 March 11 you see there's a text message at the 3 4 top. And if you flip through your blown up 5 packet, you can get a better view of it. Α. Yes. 0. And there's a text message Melissa DeRosa sends to you, and says: 8 9 "I just got this from Ι 10 heard from a person familiar that Beth 11 called the Albany police yesterday and 12 pushed them to open a criminal investigation." 13 14 Did you speak to anybody about 15 the criminal investigation being opened in 16 Albany regarding the complainant who said the governor groped her? 17 18 Α. No. 19 Okay. Did you -- after you got O. 20 this text message, did you speak to Ms. DeRosa 21 about the text message? 22 No, not that I recall. Α. 23 Q. Have you ever spoken to the 24 governor about a criminal investigation being 25 done by --

[
1	A. Yes.
2	Q being done by the Albany
3	police?
4	A. Sorry, Counsel.
5	Q. That's okay.
6	A. Yes.
7	Q. And what was your discussion with
8	Governor Cuomo?
9	A. Just about how he felt about it.
10	Q. What did he say?
11	A. That there was no possibility of
12	there being a criminal charge here or anything
13	like that. And I was
14	MS. KIRSHNER: Andrew.
15	(Handing.)
16	THE WITNESS: Oh, thank you.
17	"Andrew." I get that all the time.
18	MS. KIRSHNER: You've been talking
19	for a long time.
20	A. That was his take.
21	Q. And then the next text message in
22	the chain is on the 12th of March. And you
23	wrote: "Read this."
24	And there's a long recitation
25	that appears to be something Governor Cuomo
I	

1 What is that text message? might say. 2 These were thoughts from my Α. brother given to me that he wanted to make 3 sure that the team had. 4 This was already the -- what was being with worked with in the universe of possibility of what to say within the team. As I remember, this had come off 8 him not liking what was happening on the phone 9 10 call in terms of the urgency that he thought 11 the situation demanded. And he asked me to 12 call him and I spoke to him. And he was just 13 saying, Look, these are the points. These are 14 the points. 15 0. Okay. So there was some sort of 16 statement being prepared for the governor. 17 Α. Andrew was exerting so much 18 pressure to answer that I was -- not that I 19 really mattered that much, but I was very much 20 against. Any idea of litigating this, I 21 think, was and is a mistake. The pressure was 22 so constant that eventually the response was, 23 So write it up, gov. You know, Give us what 2.4 you want to say. Let's see it. 25 And this happened consistently

```
throughout where drafts would be done. Op-ed,
 1
     this is what I'm going to say, this is what's
 2
     going to come out, this is what I'm going to
 3
 4
     write.
                  And this was part of that
 6
               This never came out to my
     understanding. Nothing ever did.
                  So why don't we look at what's at
 8
            0.
     Tabs 24 and 25 and 26. And we'll mark them as
 9
10
     the next exhibit.
                  (Exhibit 17, E-mails including
11
12
            Christopher Cuomo Tabs 24-26, marked for
            identification, as of this date.)
13
14
            Α.
                  (Document review.)
15
                  Okay.
16
            Ο.
                  Are these similar? What you were
     talking about, having the governor draft up
17
     what he would say.
18
19
                        In sum and substance, but I
            Α.
                  Yes.
20
     don't know that they all came from him.
21
     could also ask one of the other people on his
22
     team to advance this. You know, in a way I
23
     was doing that with the texts, that he wanted
2.4
     these ideas put into the mix. And that's what
25
     I think these are also, At least in part.
```

```
I see. So for 24, 25, and 26,
 1
            Ο.
     you're not sure if any of these came from the
 2
     governor, but what's in your text message to
 3
 4
     Ms. DeRosa, that came from the governor.
 5
     substance.
                  Yeah, I know -- I know that just
     because I had that conversation. I don't -- I
     don't think any of these e-mails are from me,
 8
     or to me directly.
 9
10
                  And -- you're included in them if
            0.
     you want to look at the to line?
11
12
                  Right. But, I mean, if it was
            Α.
13
     about you, you were first. You know -- you
14
     know what I mean? Like, you were -- it would
15
     be just to you, other people would be CCed,
16
     you know. This was just a courtesy putting me
17
     on these.
18
            0.
                  And you said nothing like this
19
     ever came out, but can you look at what is
20
     at -- we'll have to give it to you in a
21
     different document.
22
                  MS. KENNEDY PARK: Can I have
23
            someone's binder with Tab 27, please?
2.4
                  THE WITNESS:
                                I don't have a 27.
25
                  MS. KENNEDY PARK: You don't.
```

```
And I'm going to give you a 27. We'll
 1
 2
            redact that out later. We'll mark this
            as the next exhibit and maybe we can
 3
 4
            give --
 5
                  MS. KIRSHNER: That' okay.
 6
                   (Exhibit 18, Transcription of
            Governor Cuomo's conference call with
            media, dated March 12, 2021, marked for
 8
            identification, as of this date.)
 9
10
     BY MS. KENNEDY PARK:
11
            Ο.
                  Okay. So this is a --
12
                  Governor's conference call with
            Α.
     the media.
13
14
                   -- a transcript that we've
15
     prepared of Governor Cuomo's conference call
16
     on March 12.
17
            Α.
                  Okay.
18
            Q.
                  You see, he -- he does make a
19
     statement about the allegations.
20
                  Yeah, I didn't remember this.
            Α.
21
                  Okay. Does that refresh your
22
     memory about what the context was for your
23
     text message with Ms. DeRosa and the draft
2.4
     documents we just looked at?
25
                  No, because it was an ongoing
            Α.
```

```
constant dialogue of things that he wanted to
 1
     say, and this is not that. This is not where
 2
     his head was and is about what he thinks the
 3
 4
     best way to respond in this situation is.
 5
     This is just a nod to what is simply true,
     which is people put a politician in power.
     They get to remove you unless for cause.
                  That is one point, but that is
 8
 9
     not his main point. His main point that he
10
     wants to do is to take on what he believes
11
     these allegations are really about.
12
     have been very consistent in my feeling that
13
     you don't talk about the accusers involved,
14
     and you don't talk about the allegations. And
15
     point -- point for point, you defer to
16
    process.
                  And when you say that the
17
18
     governor wants to "take on what these
19
     allegations are really about, " are you
20
     referring to earlier when you told me that
21
     Governor Cuomo conveyed to you that he thought
22
     that these allegations were part of political
23
     animus against him?
2.4
            Α.
                  Yes.
25
                  And has the governor ever
            Q.
```

conveyed to you how the woman who has accused 1 2 him of groping her has political animus towards him? 3 4 Α. No. Ο. Have you been a part of any conversation where it was discussed with the political animus of the woman who groped -alleges the governor groped her might be? 8 No, I have not. 9 Α. 10 Ο. Okay. So how does she fit into 11 Governor Cuomo's narrative about what these 12 allegations are all about? 13 That's for him to answer. 14 Ο. Have you been a part of any discussions with him about how she fits into 15 16 that narrative? 17 No. I don't participate, nor 18 would I participate, in anything where my 19 brother is going to litigate this directly 20 about the women involved. I don't think it's 21 right, I don't think it's helpful, and I think 22 the process has to play out. 23 Q. There's a line in the transcript 2.4 that we were just looking at together. 25 Which is on the very first page of the yep.

```
transcript in the fourth box that begins with
 1
     "let me make a statement."
 2
            Α.
                  Uh-huh?
 3
                  You see there's a sentence that
 4
            Ο.
 5
     says:
 6
                   "I won't speculate about people's
            possible motives, but I can tell you, as
            a former attorney general who's gone
 8
            through this situation many times, there
 9
10
            are often many motivations for making an
11
            allegation."
12
                  What was your perspective on
13
            including that in the governor's
14
            statement?
15
            Α.
                  I had none.
16
            Ο.
                  Were you consulted, or discussed,
     or part of any conversations about that
17
18
     sentence?
19
            Α.
                  No.
20
                  Were you part of any
21
     conversations with Governor Cuomo about the
22
     possible motives of the women making
23
     allegations?
2.4
            Α.
                  Yes.
25
                  That we -- the ones we've just
            Q.
```

```
discussed, the political animus?
 1
 2
            Α.
                  Yes.
            Ο.
                  Okay. Were you part of any
 3
     discussions with Governor Cuomo about the
 4
     possible motive for the woman who accused him
 5
     of groping her?
            Α.
                  Ask me that again?
                  Were you part of any
 8
            0.
     conversations with Governor Cuomo about the
 9
10
     possible motive for the woman who alleged he
11
     has groped her?
12
            Α.
                  Yes.
13
                  And tell us about that.
            Ο.
14
                  My brother speculates that it
15
     could be about money, that the divorce didn't
16
     give her the money that she felt she needed,
17
     and that this could be an act of desperation.
18
            0.
                  And what did the governor convey
19
     to you about what he understands about her
     financial situation?
20
21
                  Just what I said.
            Α.
22
                  That she may need money?
            0.
                  Because the divorce settlement --
23
            Α.
2.4
     or whatever, however it was resolved -- as a
     function of that.
25
```

1 Ο. Did he tell you who he got that information from? 2 Α. 3 No. 4 Ο. Did you ever discuss the possible motive for the woman who alleges the governor groped her with members of the senior staff and the consultings -- consultants? No, not that I have any 8 Α. recollection of. Again, that is not a 9 10 relevant discussion for me. Okay? I'll 11 listen to it, you guys want to talk about it, 12 go ahead. But I'm not going to stay on for long. And it -- it doesn't matter. 13 14 Just tell the truth, get in front 15 of it, act like a leader, respect the 16 process -- ask for process, respect the 17 process. And then you do what you want to do. 18 And they take my advice or they don't take my 19 advice. He takes my advice or he doesn't take 20 my advice. 21 I understand your perspective on it. What I'm trying to understand is: 22 23 Do you remember anything that any 2.4 member of Governor Cuomo's senior staff or the 25 consultants said about the possible motive for

the woman who accused him of groping her? 1 2 I don't specifically remember Α. anybody talking about it. 3 4 Ο. Do you remember anyone generally 5 talking about that topic? No, I remember them being surprised by this and believing that she liked the governor. 8 And do you remember who conveyed 9 Ο. 10 to you that they believed the woman who 11 accused the governor of groping her liked the 12 governor? Well, Stephanie Benton. And I'm 13 14 not sure who else. Maybe Melissa. 15 0. Do you remember anything else about what -- what Ms. Benton said? 16 17 Yes. I remember her saying that there was, in fact, a -- a dynamic where 18 19 Kaitlin wanted to work more, and needed money 20 and volunteered to work weekends with Andrew. 21 Anything else Ms. Benton said? Ο. 22 That's what I remember. Α. 23 Q. Was there any discussion you were 2.4 a part of where it was -- there was a --25 strike that.

```
1
                  Were you part of any discussion
 2
     in which -- whether staff members from the
     executive chamber should continue to come to
 3
     the executive mansion?
 4
            Α.
                  No.
 6
            Ο.
                  Anyone either generally or
     specifically?
                  Not that I can recall.
 8
            Α.
 9
            Ο.
                  Were you part of any conversation
10
     in which the woman you understand to be
11
     Kaitlin was discussed and there was a
     discussion that she should no longer come to
12
13
     the executive mansion?
14
            Α.
                  No, not specifically.
15
            0.
                  Okay. Do you recall that there
16
     was --
17
            Α.
                  Wait. Hold on a second.
                                             Sorry.
18
            Q.
                  No, please.
19
                  I vaguely remember there being
            Α.
20
     some discussion about what happens now.
21
     know, she came out with the complaint, but I
22
     think she was still working.
23
                  THE WITNESS: Bless you.
                                             Bless
2.4
                  If you don't do it every time it
25
            doesn't count. You don't really mean
```

it. 1 2 She was still working. And I do remember that, but it, you know, like, that 3 was not relevant to me. I think that was with 4 5 Stephanie and Melissa. Do you remember before the Times Union article about the groping allegations came out there being any discussion about 8 9 changing the way staff came to the executive 10 Who came, who didn't come, when they mansion? 11 came, why they came? 12 Α. No. 13 Ο. Okay. Do you remember being part of discussions about a Ronan Farrow article --14 15 Α. Yes. 16 -- related to Governor Cuomo? Ο. 17 Α. Sorry -- yes. 18 Q. That's okay. What do you 19 remember about the Ronan Farrow article? 20 Α. They were very concerned and it 21 kept moving. What they thought it was about 22 was moving, when it was coming out was moving. And what was the ultimate result? 23 Q. 2.4 Α. He wrote an article. 25 Okay. And did you discuss that Q.

```
1
     article with anyone?
 2
                  Yes, after the fact.
                                         I mean,
     again, it was just, when Ronan Farrow writes
 3
     something, people in the media are going to
 4
     talk about it.
 5
                  Did you discuss the Ronan Farrow
     article with Governor Cuomo?
 8
            Α.
                  Yes.
                  Tell us about that discussion.
 9
            Ο.
10
                  Just asking him, you know, how
            Α.
11
     he -- how he felt about it, what was in it.
     And him asking me what did I think the impact
12
13
     of it was.
14
            Ο.
                  Can you tell us the substance of
15
     the conversation?
16
            Α.
                  He said that he didn't think the
17
     article was fair, that she was being propped
18
     up and -- you know, that's it.
                  The "she" you're referring to,
19
            Ο.
20
     who's she --
21
                  I'm sorry. Lindsey Boylan.
            Α.
                  Let's look at the text messages
22
            0.
23
     again that are between you and Ms. DeRosa.
2.4
            Α.
                  Mm-hmm.
25
                  So if you look on March 13.
            Q.
```

1	A. Mm-hmm.
2	Q. At the very top you say:
3	"Biaggi all but admitted they
4	wanted to cancel him."
5	What was that about?
6	A. Ms. Biaggi saying on TV that they
7	wanted Andrew out. They wanted him cancelled.
8	Q. Was there any discussion you were
9	part of with Governor Cuomo about allegations
10	Ms. Biaggi had made about her interactions
11	with the governor?
12	A. I have never, to to my memory,
13	discussed Ms. Biaggi with Andrew.
14	Q. Were you part of any discussions
15	with his senior staff or his consultants about
16	Ms. Biaggi?
17	A. I remember hearing Melissa say
18	that she didn't like Biaggi, Biaggi didn't
19	like her, and Biaggi didn't like Andrew. And
20	that she was being opportunistic.
21	Q. Anything else?
22	A. That's all I remember.
23	Q. If you go down a few texts on
24	March 13, you write:
25	"If Ronan has nothing better

```
1
            better than Boylan, that's a great
 2
            sign."
 3
            Α.
                  Yeah.
 4
            Ο.
                  What did you mean by that?
            Α.
                  The concern was that Ronan always
    has more people. You know, I mean, that's
    part of his currency as a journalist, is that
    people come to him to expand understandings.
 8
     I know he has his critics. But, to me, that's
 9
10
     when he's at his best.
11
                  So the assumption was he must
12
     have new people if he's waiting so long to
     have written about this. And then he didn't.
13
14
     So, what the context is specifically is:
15
     had heard that all he was writing -- the only
16
    person he was writing about was Lindsey
17
     Boylan.
18
                  So that means that he didn't find
19
     more people to complain that, once again, I
     would have to experience this team being
20
21
     shocked that there was another person. Which
22
     was this never ending cycle that was very hard
23
     for a family member. That was the context.
2.4
                  And then there's a dial-in
            Ο.
     circulated, and it's:
25
```

1	"To discuss Ronan convo."
2	What do you remember about that
3	call?
4	A. I don't even know that I was on
5	it.
6	Q. The allegations that are in the
7	Ronan Farrow piece about Ms. Boylan, do you
8	remember them being additional allegations
9	Ms. Boylan made about her interactions with
10	the governor in that piece?
11	A. I don't recall.
12	Q. Okay. You don't remember any
13	conversation with anyone about additional
14	allegations she made in the Ronan piece?
15	A. No, I don't recall.
16	Q. Okay. And then on March 15
17	you she wrote to you:
18	"Did you get any more intel?"
19	And you wrote:
20	"Story not ready for tomorrow."
21	She wrote:
22	"Can you talk?"
23	What was that about?
24	A. They didn't know when the Ronan
25	piece was coming out. So I just asked people,

```
Did you hear about when the Ronan piece -- we
 1
     do this with him all the time. It's a really
 2
     good device that he has, that his people let
 3
 4
     you know that something's coming, but they
 5
     don't tell you when.
 6
                  You know, so that there's this --
     this constant speculation game. It's really
     effective in driving interest for his
 8
     articles.
 9
10
                  Who did you get the information
            0.
11
            That the piece wasn't ready for --
12
                  I called a fellow journalist who
            Α.
     works with Ronan a lot. And I didn't want to
13
14
     contact Ronan directly. I know him.
15
    he's been good to me. He's been on my show.
16
                  But I didn't want to -- I didn't
17
     want to push up on him like that.
                                         It's not
18
     right.
19
            Ο.
                  Did you --
20
            Α.
                  So I -- and I was told nothing's
21
     coming right away.
22
            Ο.
                  Did you tell anyone at CNN that
23
    you were contacting people who had been on
2.4
     your show to ask them about articles being
25
     written about your brother?
```

I never did. 1 Α. 2 You never did what? Q. 3 I never did that. Α. I thought you just told me you 4 O. 5 contacted someone who had been on your show to find out if Ronan Farrow --Α. Ronan. I'm sorry. Ronan Farrow had been on my show. 8 I see. I had misunderstood. 9 Ο. So 10 who did you contact to find out if the -- when 11 the Ronan Farrow article might be coming out? 12 Another journalist. Α. 13 And did you tell anyone at CNN 14 that you were contacting journalists about whether the Ronan Farrow piece about your 15 16 brother would be coming out? 17 Α. No, not specifically. 18 Q. Generally? 19 No, that's not something that Α. 20 would be out of the ordinary. 21 Okay. Did you tell -- it 22 wouldn't be out of the ordinary? 23 Α. To call other reporters about 2.4 when reporting is coming out? 25 Right. For you to make calls on Q.

```
behalf of the executive chamber or behalf of
 1
     your brother to learn information, is that out
 2
     of the ordinary?
 3
                  Well, I didn't see it that way.
 4
            Α.
                  How did you see it?
 5
            0.
            Α.
                  I wanted to know.
            0.
                  And why did you want to know?
                  Because there was going to be an
 8
            Α.
     article about my brother. So I'm interested.
 9
10
     I wasn't going to call the person writing it.
11
     I wasn't going to try to influence any of the
12
     stories. And we know that that's true because
     you would have read about it had I.
13
14
     exactly a loyalty-based business.
15
                  If I had tried to influence any
16
     of the reporting at CNN or anywhere else, I
17
     guarantee you you people would know, and so
     would a lot of others. So the idea of one
18
19
     reporter calling another to find out about
     what's coming down the pipe is completely
20
21
     business-as-usual.
22
                  Let's turn to Tab 30.
            0.
23
                  MS. KIRSHNER:
                                  I'm sorry. Which
2.4
            tab?
25
                  30?
            Α.
```

30. 3-0. What is this? 1 Ο. 2 I don't know. I don't -- I mean, it's me reaching out to them about something 3 that I had seen or someone had sent me, and I 4 5 was asking what I'm asking. 6 This is -- that -- what you're 7 sending is someone sent to you 8 Is 9 that right? 10 Oh, that may be true. I don't --Α. 11 I don't know. I don't remember. 12 Why don't you look at the second Q. 13 page. The text says: 14 15 16 17 I think that's 18 Α. Oh, yes. Yes. 19 what it was about. But I didn't know if these were the real documents or not. People put 20 21 out fake things all the time that look so 22 legit. And I wanted to make sure -- you know, 23 I always want to make sure about that stuff. 24 You know, you've got to just -- you've got to 25 get things right.

1 Ο. Why did you want to make sure it 2 was real? I wanted to make sure it wasn't 3 Α. 4 fake because it was being circulated. Ο. And what were you going to do if it was fake? Α. Tell them not to pay attention. Well, I -- I wasn't going to tell them to do 8 9 anything. I was asking them, Do you know 10 about this? Because I had seen this from 11 several different people involved in the 12 ambit. And I didn't even know if it was real. And what did they tell you? 13 14 senior staff of the executive chamber and the consultants, what did they tell you? 15 16 Α. I don't remember but I -- I 17 definitely wound up learning that it was true. 18 Q. Okay. 19 And I didn't know until that Α. 20 point. I mean, yes, I had heard that 21 something happened to her in college, and that 22 she was assaulted. I mean, I knew that. 23 I didn't know the depth and what it meant to 2.4 her and what -- you know, where it had come 25 from, and what she had done already to deal

with it in ways that people, you know, don't want to do.

So, to me, I was very affected by the realities of Charlotte Bennett's situation. She's unlike anybody else involved in this situation in my estimation. And I got the sense that -- that I just -- I wasn't sure that that was shared.

That this wasn't just somebody saying something happened or referring to something. There was depth to this. And it needed to be appreciated and respected. And, you know, was that shared? Yeah. By some.

Q. Did you have any conversations with anyone in the executive chamber or the consultants about how to potentially use the fact that

A. Never. On the contrary. My conversations was -- were not to lump Charlotte Bennett in, which was the temptation, which went to my conversations about you need to marshal your facts and know who you're talking about and treat people the right way here. And that this situation had

```
to be given tremendous deference and respect.
 1
                  I understand that was your
 2
     perspective. My question was:
 3
                  Were you involved in any
 4
     conversations in which anyone in the executive
 5
     chamber or the consultants discussed --
            Α.
                  Never.
 8
            0.
 9
10
11
                  Once again, sorry to jump the
            Α.
12
     question.
13
                  No.
14
            Ο.
                  No one ever raised, in any
15
     conversation you were a part of,
16
                   ?
                  No.
17
            Α.
18
            Q.
19
20
            Α.
                  No.
21
                  Or anyone -- this text says:
            O.
22
23
                   Is that language that was used by
24
     people in the executive chamber?
                   I never heard it and I don't
25
            Α.
```

1	agree with it. And I don't believe it to be
2	true.
3	MS. KENNEDY PARK: I don't have
4	any more questions about that, but
5	MR. KIM: Then why are you
6	forwarding this.
7	THE WITNESS: I wasn't forwarding
8	it. I was asking, Is it fake? Like, I
9	couldn't believe that it existed. Like,
10	this has never been told to me before.
11	You know what I'm saying, Joon?
12	This had never been shared with me about
13	how
14	MR. KIM: The question is have
15	you seen this? Is it fake? Presumably
16	a natural reading of this is, check this
17	out.
18	THE WITNESS: No. The natural
19	that may be you.
20	MR. KIM: That's a reading of it.
21	THE WITNESS: No disrespect. My
22	actual reading of it was shock. Shock
23	that the situation, the context, the
24	history. Look, these are not good
25	answers for my brother that I'm giving

you right now. I understand that. 1 2 it happens to be the truth. I didn't know this, so much so 3 that I said, "Is it fake?" Because I 4 5 thought maybe this isn't true, that this 6 is just being brought up the way a lot of other stupid stuff does. And that's what it was about. 8 9 MS. CLARK: Did any of your 10 sisters ever discuss with you using this 11 information 12 13 14 THE WITNESS: Not with me, no. 15 0. Are you aware that your sisters 16 had those conversations with anyone else? I have heard. I don't know about 17 18 my sisters, but I have heard that there were conversations about curiosity of what this was 19 and what this wasn't. 20 21 With whom? Ο. 22 Steve Cohen, and maybe my sister I have three sisters. But I was 23 Madeline. 2.4 never part of any those conversations. 25 What do you understand Mr. Cohen Q.

and Madeline Cuomo did about the 1 2 Α. Nothing as far as I know. 3 Did they look into it? O. I don't know. Α. 6 Ο. Did they discuss it with your -with Governor Cuomo? Α. I have no idea. 8 9 Ο. Were you part of any conversation 10 with the governor, his senior staff, or his consultants about how he could have hired 11 12 someone into the chamber who was a sexual 13 assault survivor? 14 Α. No. 15 MS. KENNEDY PARK: I'm going to 16 move past March 15 unless you have more 17 questions. 18 Ο. Okay. You can put the binders 19 aside. Were you a part of any conversations 20 with Governor Cuomo about a complainant named 21 Alyssa McGrath? 22 Α. Not by name. 23 Q. I'll describe for you her. 2.4 is someone who works -- works in the executive 25 chamber and alleges, among other things, that

```
the governor looked down her blouse?
 1
 2
                  I'm vaguely familiar with it.
                  Okay. And what do you recall
 3
            0.
     about discussions you had with Governor Cuomo
 4
     about that complainant?
 5
            Α.
                  Nothing.
            0.
                  You didn't talk to him?
                                           You
     don't remember him denying it, him saying it's
 8
 9
     true, anything?
10
            Α.
                  No.
11
            Ο.
                  What about with the --
                  Well, that's not fair. I
12
            Α.
13
     apologize.
14
            Ο.
                  Sure, go ahead. Please.
15
                  He said that he never did
16
     anything that he believes was inappropriate.
     So, in as much as that, he never said it to me
17
18
     specifically about this allegation.
                  You never specifically discussed
19
            O.
20
     with him Ms. McGrath's allegation?
21
                  Not that I recall.
            Α.
22
                  Okay. What about with the senior
            Ο.
23
     staff or consultants, did you discuss her with
2.4
     them?
25
            Α.
                  No.
```

```
Are there any complainants that
 1
            Ο.
 2
     you discussed with Governor Cuomo that I
     haven't asked you about today?
 3
                  I don't think so.
 4
            Α.
            0.
                  When was the last time you were
     on one of these group calls with the senior
     staff and consultants strategizing?
            Α.
                  A while ago.
 8
                  And by "a while ago," when is
 9
            Ο.
10
     that?
11
                  Months -- a couple months.
            Α.
12
                  Around the time of the
            0.
13
     appointment of Mr. Kim and Ms. Clark, or
     shortly thereafter?
14
15
                  I don't know exactly.
16
            Ο.
                  What was the last conversation
17
     like that that you remember?
                  I don't -- I don't have any
18
            Α.
19
     specific recollection of what the last call
20
     was.
21
            Ο.
                  Okay. What's the last
22
     conversation you had with Governor Cuomo about
     the allegations of sexual harassment against
23
2.4
     him?
25
                  I mean, I guess I would -- I
            Α.
```

```
would count that the last time I saw him in
 1
     person I discussed, you know, what was going
 2
     to happen going forward. And it was a
 3
 4
     conversation about the permutations of
 5
    political outcomes.
                  But it wasn't about the accusers
     and it wasn't about the complaints per se, but
     it was about what's going to happen next.
 8
 9
     know, they're going to write the report, and
10
     you are going to write your report.
11
     going to come out. Then what? You know, and
     how long until the legislature? What about
12
13
     their report? And what about this other
14
     report?
15
                  You know, it was that, about me
16
     trying to get my hands around how much I have
17
     to not tell my mother over the course of the
     next few months.
18
19
                  In that conversation with
            Ο.
20
     Governor Cuomo, did you or he discuss what you
21
     thought the report might say?
22
                  No, not -- not the last time I
            Α.
               I don't think so.
23
     saw him.
2.4
                  Are there any occasions in which
            O.
25
     you've discussed with Governor Cuomo what he
```

```
1
     thought the report might say?
 2
            Α.
                  Yes.
            Ο.
                  Tell us about that.
 3
 4
            Α.
                  The Governor -- my brother
     believes that it's going to be a severe
 5
     condemnation of him in every way possible.
            Q.
                  And when did he convey that to
 8
     you?
 9
            Α.
                  You know, pretty much from the
10
     beginning of the process, that this is going
     to be very badly. That's what the goals and
11
12
     aims are here.
13
                  Who -- whose goals and aims?
14
                  Yours, counsel's, the AG, most of
15
     the media. Many members of his own party.
16
            Ο.
                  I think I asked you this, but I
17
     want to be sure:
18
                  Are there any other --
                  MR. CLAYMAN: You have two more
19
20
            minutes.
21
                  MS. KENNEDY PARK: I know, I have
22
            one last question.
23
            Q.
                  Are there any other
24
     allegations -- I asked you about complainants,
25
     but are there any other allegations of conduct
```

1	that was inappropriate or that may have been
2	of a sexually harassing nature that you've
3	discussed with Governor Cuomo that I have not
4	asked you about today?
5	A. Not that I can think of.
6	MS. KENNEDY PARK: Ms. Clark,
7	Mr. Kim?
8	MS. CLARK: In talking to your
9	brother about what he expects the report
10	to be, has he discussed with you how he
11	intends to respond if the report comes
12	out as he expects?
13	THE WITNESS: Yes.
14	MS. CLARK: What has he said?
15	THE WITNESS: That he intends on
16	being very active and taking on whatever
17	he believes is unfair.
18	MS. CLARK: And his has he
19	said any anything more specific about
20	what he intends to do to be very active?
21	THE WITNESS: No, I think it
22	depends on what you guys say in the
23	report and what he thinks about why you
24	said it.
25	MS. CLARK: And have you had any

1	discussions with Melissa DeRosa about
2	how what the response might be to the
3	report if the the chamber doesn't
4	like the contents?
5	THE WITNESS: Not that I can
6	recall. I mean, it's really I think
7	Andrew is very much keeping his own
8	counsel. Is that accurate? I mean, he
9	has lawyers. But I don't know that he's
10	looking to his lawyers really for advice
11	on politically what he feels he needs
12	to say and do.
13	MS. CLARK: Do you know if he's
14	still talking to any of the group of
15	advisors, Steve Cohen, Lis Smiths of the
16	world about how to respond?
17	THE WITNESS: I don't know. I
18	don't know.
19	MS. KENNEDY PARK: Mr. Kim?
20	So as I told you at the
21	beginning, I was going to offer you at
22	the conclusion of our examination an
23	opportunity to make a brief statement
24	while you're under oath.
25	Would you like that opportunity,

or would you like a break to consider 1 2 that with your counsel? I have no 3 THE WITNESS: No. statement to make. MS. KENNEDY PARK: Okay. All right. THE WITNESS: Other than to, you know -- thank you for the consideration. 8 9 I appreciate your thoroughness, and I 10 hope that you don't see it as a sign of 11 disrespect that I relay what my brother 12 believes about the process. 13 MS. KENNEDY PARK: No disrespect 14 And thank you for being with 15 here -- with us today. Thank you for 16 doing it on very short notice and 17 turnaround. 18 I'll just remind you of what I had told you at the very beginning, 19 20 which is that because this investigation 21 is being done under Executive Law 63(8), 22 that law makes it a misdemeanor for you 23 to discuss with anyone the contents of 2.4 what you discussed with us here today, 25 including the questions we've asked you

1	here today.
2	Do you understand that?
3	THE WITNESS: Yes.
4	MS. KENNEDY PARK: Thank you.
5	THE WITNESS: No questions, no
6	content.
7	MS. KENNEDY PARK: Thank you. We
8	can close the the testimony.
9	THE VIDEOGRAPHER: The time now
10	is 3:36 p.m. This concludes Media 4 of
11	4 of today's investigation.
12	(Time noted: 3:36 p.m.)
13	
14	
15	
16	
17	
18	
19	
20	
21	
22	
23	
24	
25	

1	CERTIFICATE
2	STATE OF NEW YORK)
3	: ss.
4	COUNTY OF NASSAU)
5	COCIVIT OF WISSING
6	I, PATRICIA A. BIDONDE, a Notary
7	
	Public within and for the State of New
8	York, do hereby certify:
9	That CHRISTOPHER CUOMO, the
10	witness whose deposition is hereinbefore
11	set forth, was duly sworn by me, and
12	that such deposition is a true record of
13	the testimony given by the witness.
14	I further certify that I am not
15	related to any of the parties to this
16	action by blood or marriage, and that I
17	am in no way interested in the outcome
18	of this matter.
19	IN WITNESS WHEREOF, I have
20	hereunto set my hand this day,
21	July 20, 2021.
22	Patricia a Lidorde
23	PATRICIA A. BIDONDE Stenographer
24	Registered Professional Reporter Realtime Certified Reporter
25	